

# JESUS' TEACHINGS

The Way Back to Eternal Life in Heaven

*"Salvation is by The Way of Righteousness."*

## JESUS IS MYTHOLOGY

Two Thousand years later, and Jesus has almost been turned into a mythological character. We have been bombarded with fanciful and inaccurate information when it comes to Jesus and his teachings. We have grown up and promulgated children's books, comic books, cartoons, drawings, TV, movies and videos depicting Jesus and God, all creating false imagery, ideas and idols (icons), leading to wonderment and then to doubt, distrust, disbelief and finally denial . . . so sad, we have lost touch with the **GREATEST EVENT** in human history. Jesus has become another interesting *story* of mythological proportions. The name 'Jesus' and his teachings have been so minimalized by the "powers-to-be", such that anyone talking about Jesus is "*some kind-of religious nut*"; people are even attacked verbally, and sometimes with physical aggression. Most people shut down and turn away when they hear the name 'Jesus'.

We have been cleverly deceived. Two thousand years later - every mouth on the planet should be giving thanks to God for sending his son, Jesus - but they're not! Someone hasn't been doing their "works" by fulfilling the Will of God here on Earth as it is being fulfilled in Heaven.

Jesus is not mythological. The historical and religious evidence of Jesus' existence are both widespread and long established in comprehensive detail - "Jesus walked the Earth 2,000 years ago in the Greatest Ever performance of God's existence".

The Jewish religion recognizes Jesus' existence, as does Islam and the multitude of Christian religions. There are historical tablets, scrolls and books galore, from several different nations of the time, testifying to the real-life existence of Jesus. So why isn't GOD and the Ways of

God the cornerstone of our planet?

It's one thing to look back at and revere the great minds that have led to fantastic developments in science, technology, psychology, etc. - but why do most all the people on the planet minimize and/or ignore the **GREATEST EVENT** in human history? One man, Jesus, unlike anyone before or since - walked on water, cast out demons and devils, fed thousands with a couple of fish and a loaf of bread, made the blind to see (even those born blind), healed lepers, made the deaf to hear, the lame to walk and the mute to talk, healed the sick (even at a distance), turned water into wine, healed a withered hand, reattached a severed ear and multiple cases of bring the dead back to life (even after 4 days); then Jesus rose from the dead and ascended into Heaven in front of the apostles, all in accordance with the prophecies of the Hebrew scriptures. *"And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written everyone, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."* (John 21:25)

Can your priest, preacher, minister, guru, master, yogi, and so on and so forth, men in fine arainment, skilled in the "crafts" of their religions and teachings, is there one who can do even a fraction of what Jesus did - no. All they can do is generate "phenomena".

God prepared the way and send Jesus to Earth to perform so many miracles, the likes of which had never been seen before, nor since, that we would know the true God. Jesus is the one, the messiah, signed and sealed by the great many miracles God performed through his son, as foretold by the Hebrew prophets, that we may be where he is now by following in the examples of Jesus, actively preparing our self in righteousness, so God can return us back home to Heaven.

The greatest evidence of Jesus' existence exists in the fact that twelve apostles endured horrendous persecution, facing many evils, eventually being imprisoned, tortured and executed by beheading or crucifixion, for spreading the Teachings of Jesus. They literally gave their lives for what they **knew** to be true - it wasn't a belief.

Be deceived no more. Come, apply these teachings of Jesus to effect

the changes necessary to become born again of a sound righteous mind - your ticket out of here.

## **PREFACE**

These are the teachings of Jesus, revealed to him by God the Father.

Jesus came down from heaven to teach us the truth about who we are, where we are, why we are here, and how to return to eternal Life in heaven.

As Jesus plainly states in the Judeo-Christian Bible, the New Testament, *"I was sent down from heaven to do the will of him who sent me."*

*"God the Father sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, to give recovery of sight to the blind(not the physically blind), to set at liberty them that are bruised, to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work."*

Jesus plainly states, *"My doctrine (teaching) is not mine, but his that sent me."*

And then Jesus stated, *"He that heareth my words, and do them, I shall raise him up at the last day, passing from death to Life."*

(use the Concordance and search the words - sent me)

And whom is Jesus talking to? *"No man can come to me, EXCEPT the Father which hath sent me draw him."*

And then Jesus goes on to clarify further, *"I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, WHOM YE KNOW NOT, but I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me and I speak to this world those things which I have heard of him."*

*"He that sent me, is with me; the Father hath not left me alone, for I*

*do always those things that please him.."*

*"If God were your Father, ye would love me; for I proceeded forth and come from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me."*

*"Believe NOT on me, but on him that sent me."*

*"The Father which sent me, gave me a commandment; what I should say and what I should speak: and his commandment is everlasting Life."*

Now, whenever Jesus uses the words "verily, verily" he is about to state a great truth.

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me."*

*"O righteous Father, this world hath not known thee. All that ever came before me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them."*

The Hebrews, the Romans, the Greeks, the Hindus and so forth, the world knew not about God the Father until Jesus came with the gospel (good news).

The sheep are the seekers, the fallen angels who want to return back home to heaven; those with a burning desire to know the truth, those who will put forth the greatest effort to find the truth. God the Father knows of your sincere desire & effort and rewards you according to your abilities, faith and works; according to the will of God, according to his purpose, but NOT according to knowledge.

Jesus' teachings are not about reading, reciting and repeating, but about applying, making changes, and becoming born again as the righteous angel you once were before the fall.

We are not a part of this creation. We were cast out of heaven for our rebellion and put here in the bottomless pit by God the Father. As

such, we cannot of our own efforts, or anyone else's, return back home to heaven. No preacher, no religion, no knowledge, nothing can take you back home, even if you climb up some other way you will be cast back down into the bottomless pit because you have not washed your robes and been given the Wedding Garment of Righteousness. Only God the Father, who put us here, can take us back home.

Until then we remain the fallen angels in the bottomless pit, *"in everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."*

*"If a man purge himself of the affairs of this world, studies to show himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, fleeing from youthful lusts and following righteousness, while teaching others, he may recover himself out of the snare (trap) of the devil, who has taken him captive by his own will."*

Be about your Father's business. Prepare yourself for the journey back home from the far country.

*"Lift up your eyes and look on the fields; they are white already to harvest."* In other words, there are always seekers in every generation searching diligently for the truth, for the way back home.

*"Feed my sheep."*

## **INTRODUCTION**

Peace Be Unto you my brothers and sisters.

Two thousand years ago Jesus made straight the way back home to Life on Other Earth, but then, as prophesized, someone sowed tares in with his teachings. The good seed (Jesus Teachings) and the tares (religious teachings) were left to grow together until the time of restitution. Now as prophesized, the tares have been removed and Jesus' teachings have been made straight once again. Come now and see how the teachings of Jesus were placed in the Bible, for all to see, but reading we did not see, and seeing we did not understand. Let us

read, learn, apply, change and become born again of a new mind.

These are the teachings given to Jesus, which he freely gave to the world. Jesus teachings are not about religion; religion is of this world. Arise and remove the religious veil of deception which the god of this world has pulled over your mind. "*Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind.*"(Romans 12:2) If we can wash our minds of religion, the scales will fall from our eyes and we will see what has been hidden in *plain sight* on the pages of the Bible, for all to see, but seeing we did not see.

Jesus says, "*Search the Hebrew Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. All that ever came before me were thieves and robbers. You have been worshipping you know not what, but we know what we worship.*"

Let us not continue to be deceived by religion. Let us break free from our bondage to the god of this world. Satan has kept us eating from the tree of good & evil and bound to this world of the dead for a long time.

Satan is the great deceiver. Satan has created all the '*things*' of this world which hold everyone in bondage. Think not that you have not been deceived by Satan, "*which deceiveth the whole world;*" for if you have been deceived, how would you know unless someone came along and showed you the deception?

Let us use our mind to learn of the devil inside. Let us fight the good fight and overcome that which enslaves every man, woman and child on Earth; religious or atheist. Let us turn from the deceptions and superstitions handed down and passed on to us from our ancestors and learn the true teachings of Jesus which can set us free from this land of the dead. Let us pull back the veil of deception and learn the Life giving teachings of Jesus. Let us rise up from the dead so we can live once again in Life.

Why do we do the evil we do? Have we not drank of the religious

waters and yet we continue to sin? Where is that peace which passeth all understanding? The whole world has been deceived by Satan in one way or another. And so Jesus came and re-opened the way to the Tree of Life that we may eat the fruit thereof and Live: for as through the first Adam came death, through the second Adam came Life. Those who eat and drink from these teachings of Jesus shall become born again, and they too shall become fountains of living water unto Life for others.

Herein have the Scriptures been fulfilled. The Kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and receive the good news. Jesus' teachings were not *thought-out*, they were revealed to him just as they will be revealed to those who can "*renew their minds*".

These are the teachings which show the way from death back to Life. The promise to preach the gospel around the world and restore all things has begun. Salvation is now closer than when we "*believed*". However, accept nothing on blind faith. Pick up a concordance and a dictionary and study the Bible to "*show thyself approved, a workman rightly dividing the word*". Prove all things and hold fast to that which is good. But remember, truth without works (application) is nothing. Knowing the truth brings no transformation and no salvation. To become born again one must APPLY these teachings of Jesus to one's self and make the necessary changes. Blessed are they who understand Jesus' teachings, and do them.

Yes we have to work out our own salvation, each and every one of us, on our own, by our self. Each one of us must eat the fruit and renew our mind; no one can do this for us.

Come; follow the way back to Life on Other Earth; for "*No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven.*"(John 3:13)

Herein is the son of perdition revealed; the one who exalts himself above all and sits in the temple blocking the way to the Tree of Life, proclaiming he is "God". Herein is given to the sincere seeker, the knowledge to understand the mystery kept secret since the world began - Soul - reading John 2:25, "*for he knew what was in man*".

## SOUL

Why have the teachings of Jesus been turned into a religion? Who has sown tares in with his wheat? The book of Revelation can show the beginning of the corruption of his teachings (read Revelation 1:11 to 3:22), examining the literature and historical archives can reveal the rest.

Jesus came speaking in parables, just as the prophet in the Hebrew scriptures said he would; reading Matthew 13:35, "*that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.*" And why did Jesus come speaking in parables, "*therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, **neither do they understand.***" (Matthew 13:13)

The scrolls, which make up the New Testament teachings of Jesus, were written to conceal Jesus teachings so they would filter through to now, the end time. One method used to conceal his teachings was the use of synonyms. The following are some of the synonyms used for the word SOUL: heart, Satan, devil, adversary, evil, god, deceiver, false prophet, dragon, beast, serpent, evil spirit, the prince of this world, and the list goes on.

*"The law and the prophets were until John the baptizer; since that time the kingdom of God is taught and every man presses into it."*(Luke 16:16) But how can we find the kingdom of God unless someone shows us the way? - unless someone gives us the knowledge? "*Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the soul of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that do love.*" (1Corinthians 2:9)

And this is the parable of the sower in Matthew 13:2-23: Jesus came to earth, brought the teachings of God from Other Earth and gave the teachings freely. The souls of some men quickly destroyed them, the souls of other men endured for a short time but the cares of his world turned them away, and some men's souls rose up and choked them off with the rationalizations of prior learning. But some souls were ready. Those who were ready had been prepared, and they prospered,

for they were ready and it was their time to learn the mystery kept secret since the world began.

And this is the working of the soul: he who receives seed by the wayside has no understanding, no prior learning, it is nonsense to the educated of this world, and so it is easy for the soul to use its contents against the man's mind and take away any such thoughts which are given to it. And the same thing happens to he who hears, and likes what he hears, but because he has no prior seeking of such things, he endures for awhile and turns away. And then there is the business man of this world, busy chasing money, he has no time nor interest for his soul has blinded his mind completely.

In Matthew 13:37-43, Jesus explains the tares of the field to the disciples, saying, the good seed are the teachings I bring, the field is this world, the tares are the contaminations which come from the imaginations of the souls of men. The heart is the soul and the soul is of the devil, of the wicked one. The soul is the enemy and pollutes my teachings. The harvest comes at the death of the physical body when the dead are resurrected and the tares are separated. The reapers of Life are those who understand and **do** my teachings; the rest do not reach Other Earth but remain below in the land of the dead. The god of this world holds the people in darkness, in ignorance. Certainly you know the schemes of the Adversary are not few, and that its tricks are varied? For God does not put any man to the test. God knows all things before they happen, just as God knows the hidden things. Nevertheless the wheat and the tares have been left to grow together until now, the end time.

Yes the time is fulfilled, and herein is the mystery kept secret since the beginning of the world revealed. This is the world of Soul; an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth; *vengeance is mine saith the soul*.

It is time for us to turn away from the false teachings and superstitions of the past, and learn the true teachings of Jesus which can set us free from bondage to soul and this land of the dead.

Not knowing, everyone is born into this evil world of soul and believes its deceptions of good; that its' whisperings are righteous; that its'

voice is our thinking. We have not the knowledge that its' design is to bind us to the things of this world. So with no other knowledge to work with, across the sands of time, in one form or another, religions have been used by soul to perpetuate its' evil under the guise of good.

When it looked like men couldn't figure out the mystery, and they had slain all the prophets who were sent into this world, the Prince of Life came. He taught that this is the evil world of soul, and that all evil comes from the soul of good and evil. He taught that the soul is controlling our mind. He showed us what to look for and how to prove it to our self.

Long ago, those who came to understand the teachings of Jesus knew that the souls of men would destroy the teachings and so they wrote the scrolls to conceal the teachings of Jesus, so they would pass through to the prophesized end time.

We are not the animal, the mammal, the Homo sapien sapien called man, but inside the man dwells the soul and us, the mind. The design doesn't get any simpler than this.

The soul is the seat of appetites, the seat of emotions and passions, the cause of all our mind's activity. The soul is bad, evil, disagreeable, displeasing, malignant, unpleasant, unhappy, miserable, and gives pain. The soul is sad, hurtful, unkind and vicious; it is ethically wicked in thought, word and deed. The soul has cunning craftiness whereby it lays in wait and uses good to deceive us from learning of its existence and its true nature. Yes it uses good to conceal its true identity, and its design is to refuse us the understanding of *invisible* things, and to keep us focused on the material things of this world.

This is the world of soul. Soul is the LORD of all human beings. Everyone drinks of their soul's fornication, some becoming rich through the knowledge of her delicacies. And so it is written, "*There is none good,*" no not one soul is good.

The soul leads us after the body's senses, unstable with covetous practices, following in its pernicious ways, self-controlling,

presumptuous and bold. It is the soul which keeps us busy, laying up treasures in this world which moth and rust doth destroy.

The soul's design is for sin; it is full of lust, anger, greed, attachment and vanity. We seem to be fighting with our self all life long to be good, and do the right thing, when in reality we are battling the evil soul inside.

The soul knows what it is and what it needs to do to hold us in bondage. It does not sleep, it does not cease from its labor for a moment. The soul is constantly deep in thought, a well that cannot run dry. It hypnotizes us with its dreams. It is of the god of this world and we have unknowingly been serving this soul of mammon.

Our eyes have been closed so we cannot see, and our minds made such that they cannot understand. We hearken not, but walk after the counsels of the soul, ever going around in circles instead of forward. We have been made vain by the soul's imagination, the soul has corrupted our mind. We have bathed in the lusts of the soul and changed the teachings of Jesus into a lie, worshipping and serving the creature instead of the Creator.

Come now, learn of and understand how to experience the soul and its works of evil. Judge the soul, for that judgment is true. The soul is of the prince of this world, it's the evil within every man, woman and child on the planet.

But know now, we cannot perfect that which cannot be perfected. Try as we might we can only feed the soul with more information to use against our mind. Soul is of this world; the soul cannot be changed from its design and purpose. However, the relationship between the soul and the mind can be changed, and this is called "the way". And it shall come to pass that everyone who learns of the soul, and applies the teachings of Jesus, shall become master of his temple, and then the saying will come true, reading James 4:7, "*Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*"

Now is the time to disconnect from the soul. Now is the time to stop eating from the tree of good and evil. The soul is the god of this

world, that serpent, that devil, Satan, which works in the sons of disobedience. "Come out of her my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues." (Revelation 18:1-4)

It is the soul which causes us to chase after wealth, fame, honor, long life, and all the things of this world. It is also the soul which destroys our hopes, our dreams, and holds us in captivity to its iniquities. The soul's power is great. What the soul desires we chase after. The soul's control and rule over us rests in keeping us ignorant of its self and its ways, preoccupied with the things of this world.

The soul can cast evil thoughts into our minds as good. How can we recognize the deceitfulness of this soul? How can we comprehend the schemes of soul? How can we understand its mind darkening counsels?

Think about the ways you have used to trick, deceive, manipulate and control others? Could these be the same tactics soul uses to trick and deceive you? To the hungry soul every bitter thing can be made sweet with "*justification through rationalization*". The soul causes doubt through its subtle whisperings. The soul studies good and evil, that an opportunity may give rise to allow it to do its "*mischief*".

It is the soul which has blinded us from seeing that which has been written in plain sight on the pages of the Bible. If you still cannot see these words it is because you are still following the dictates of the stored information in the soul, information put there through reading and listening to religion, spirituality and superstition. We have been walking after the imagination of the god of this world. By continuing to follow those religious fables and superstitions of our ancestors, mixed in with the teachings of Jesus, our eyes remain blind and our ears stopped up lest we understand and turn to the Tree of Life and return home to Other Earth.

The soul is the burning desire, the flaming sword which turns every which way to keep us from the Tree of Life. The serpent is more cunning than it will allow us to understand. Through our ignorance of its existence and how it works, we experience cycle after cycle of pain and suffering.

"From within, out of the souls of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; all these things come from within the soul of man and defile the man."  
(Mark 7:21-23)

The inferiority of man is not obvious to the naked eye, but lays concealed in that which is hidden from view. There is a physical and there is a spiritual; things seen and things unseen. Our adversary, the soul, walks about as a roaring lion, hidden from sight, seeking ways to devour us through deception.

Certainly you have read that the schemes of the Adversary are not few and the tricks which it uses are varied? This earth is the habitation of every unclean soul. The inhabitants of this world are made drunk with the wine of its fornication. It is full of abominations and filthiness; the soul's wickedness is great and its iniquities are many: you know this by looking around the world; if you don't see it, it is because you are being kept **busy** with the things of this world.

"Ye walk according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." (Ephesians 2:2) And reading Genesis 8:21 in part, "The imagination of a man's soul is evil from his youth."

Reading 2 Corinthians 2:11, "*Lest Satan should get an advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.*" The soul is Satan; it savors the things of this world. The soul works wickedness and hides behind good. It works to gain control and lead us astray from our youth, corrupting us so we will not cease from loving the ways of the flesh. While wisdom may summon us, we desire folly. Not by our self do we do these things, but it is the soul within that creates the desire.

Become sober and shake off the drunkenness of the soul which is but the darkness of ignorance. This is an opportunity to attain Life once again; a Life free from the bondage of soul. Prepare to go to war against the soul within by putting on the armor of knowledge and applying the sword of truth to divide asunder the soul from your self -

mind.

Soul has ruled over us because we have not had the knowledge and the understanding to correct our self. Until now we have been unable to comprehend soul, let alone understand its design.

The soul's design for lust, anger, greed, attachment and vanity; it began to seek control of us from the moment we were born. Other souls around us feed the soul within and awaken latent memories. We quickly become caught up in the deceptions of this world: and so it is written, "*There are none righteous, no, not one.*" (Romans 3:10) No, not one soul is righteous. "*God knoweth the soul: for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.*" (Luke 16:15)

O' generation after generation of vipers, you speak evil things, for out of the abundance of your evil souls your mouths speak. Know now that by these same words you speak to judge one another, they shall judge you in the end; for as a man thinketh so he becomes. Every man reaps according to the contents of the soul. You sow greed; you reap the fruit of greed. You sow anger; you reap the fruit of that anger. Out of the abundance of the soul the unchecked mouth speaketh. Out of the soul comes great rationalizations to disguise the evil as good. As you judge one another so are you preparing your own judgment, for the soul becomes your judge in the end because you have chosen it as your god.

And herein is the wisdom for those who have eyes to see and minds to understand; Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth, all the merchants within the soul are of one purpose, to give their power and strength unto the beast. Hate the whore; make her desolate and naked; eat her flesh and burn her with her own fire (desires). Watch her squirm like the worm she is, that serpent, that dragon, that false prophet, that angel of light in the bottomless pit, that adversary, the destroyer, that devil, Satan the soul. Reward her as she has rewarded you. Refuse her desires and her whisperings and feel her burn with desire. Buy not her merchandise any more and let the desires she has made you lust after, wither on the vine. Listen to the merchants within as they wail and weep for her

because she has no outlet for their merchandise no more. Only then shall the craftiness of her craftsmen be found no more controlling thee, and her light will shine no more in thee; for by her sorceries are all men deceived, reading 2Corinthians 11:14, "*And marvel not; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.*" Blessed are those who understand what they have just read.

"If you don't understand, Why do you not understand? Is it because you are of your father the devil and the lusts of your father you do? This world hates me because I testify that the works thereof are evil." (John 8:43-44; 7:7)

Marvel not, and do not let the soul whisper in your mind that these things written herein are not true; for even Jesus' closest disciples, men and women walking, talking, asking questions and living with him every moment of every day did not fully understand his teachings; as we can see by reading Mark 8:17, "*Perceive ye **not yet**, neither understand? Have ye your souls yet hardened?*"

Then in Mark 8:33 we see that Peter didn't understand Jesus' teachings: reading where Jesus rebukes Peter, saying, "*Get behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.*" This is quite late in Jesus' ministry and we see one of his closest disciples still did not understand the teaching because of the Jewish religion, and the Hebrew customs and culture which had been sown into his soul from an early age onwards. Then again we see the leaven of the Jewish religion coming out of Peter in Mark 9:5 where he suggests building three tabernacles. And even later on we read in Mark 10:10, "*And the disciples were **astonished** at his words: astonished out of measure.*" (Mark 10:26)

The disciples did not fully understand Jesus teachings because his teachings were not about religion; but the disciples kept equating them with the religion of the times. Even after Jesus rose from the dead, we read him questioning their understanding of his teachings in Luke 24:38, "*Why do thoughts arise in your minds?*" The disciples did not fully understand the soul and its operation, or the thoughts would not be rising from the soul into their minds and controlling them.

The soul is the invisible god of this world, Satan's design. It is the great deceiver of all peoples in all nations. The soul is the god which creates and gives life to all religions. The soul has the whole world preaching **many** distorted gospels. The soul is the father of lies. The soul continues to deceive mankind. The soul's merchants deceive even the greatest of men; by her sorcery all nations are held in bondage and do her bidding. In her can be found the blood of all the prophets and saints, and the blood of ALL who have been slain in this world.

If you cannot understand these words it is because you are walking after the things of this world; you are walking after the imagination of the soul; you are blinded by the religious "beliefs" of this world. All religions have been created, through the imagination of soul, to keep us in darkness. History has, and continues to reveal the evil of religion.

Soul deceives us into believing that we are saved, or spiritual, or on the path, by using the very clever deception of "book knowledge" whereby we believe that *what we know means we are saved, spiritual or on the path*. The soul keeps us *"for ever learning and never able to come to the truth."* (2Timothy 3:7)

Soul prevents us from coming to the understanding of the truth by making the spiritual path a path of continuous external entertainment, a verbal show of words, talking the talk but never walking the walk.

It's time to step off the circular path of soul, which leads nowhere, and step onto the path of personal inner enlightenment about soul.

Our eyes have been closed that we cannot see; our minds made such that we do not want to listen; we neither hearken nor incline an ear; we continue to walk after the counsels of the soul, ever going around in circles instead of forward. And so, reading the soul does not let us understand lest we apply the teachings of Jesus to resurrect our selves out of this evil world and back into the kingdom of God on Other Earth.

Freedom is being free from soul's control. This is not to say that we cannot use soul, but that we stop the soul from using us. We must reverse the relationship whereby we become the Master and the soul becomes the servant. Seek the truth for your self. Prove all things and hold fast to that which is true. "*Let your own personal experience be your guiding light.*" Man, Know Thy Self!

Come out of her that you may cease to be a partaker in her sins, and thereby stop receiving her plagues. How much has she glorified herself and lived deliciously through you?

The soul blinds our eyes and stops up our ears so that reading and listening we do not understand. Take action and become born again of a new mind. We live in the land of the dead, in that grave with soul. If we sin, it is the soul which causes us to sin. If we stop sinning, it is we who stop listening to soul. Know of the devil inside and go and sin no more.

We commit sin because we are the servants of the soul's desires. The way of soul is sin and death. A man's foes are they of his own soul. Think about the various ways the soul can gain access into your mind. Become the Master of the soul by using your mind to catch the "wiles" of soul. By knowing what the soul is and how it operates you will begin to identify its tricks and deceptions, and you will be able to pass through its trials and tribulations. Learn of the evil soul within and how it works.

As we work to cease from soul's activities and take back control, we suffer like Job. We suffer the trials and tribulations of soul; there is no other way. The soul will be forever warring against us while we are inside the human form. The soul will be forever trying to bring us back under its control. Jesus had the same experience because he too came into the human form: remember how he was tempted to use his power for something other than that of his Father's business? - and how his soul left him alone for "*a little season*". (Luke 4:13) Yes Jesus was here in the physical body with a soul that tempted him many times, in many ways, causing him great pain and suffering. He fought against his soul all life long, right up to the end in that place called Gethsemane and onto the cross when he exclaimed, "*It's finished!*"

Jesus is the example. He has shown us the way that leads back home to Life on Other Earth. He has revealed the evil soul and this evil world. He has revealed that we are being held in bondage by the soul. He has revealed that we have been eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. It is now time to rise up and eat from the Tree of Life that we may live again: reading Hebrews 3:10, "*They do always err in their soul; and they have not known my ways. They shall not enter into my rest. For he that is entered into his rest, he hath also ceased from his soul's work.*"(Hebrews 4:10)

Exercise leadership over the soul; exercise authority over the soul; take back control and become Master of your temple; rule over the soul with the will of your mind.

As long as we are here in the human body the soul will not leave us alone, and so we must constantly stand-on-guard against its tricks and deceptions, forever watching and attentive to its ways, always vigilant of the soul and its wiles. Soul's deceptions are many; soul is the great deceiver. Once you have the understanding of soul and how it works, you don't need to read anything ever again, not even this website. STOP THE READING and get to work APPLYING.

We are raised up from the dead by the teachings of Jesus to walk in a new Life. We are born again through the **application** of Jesus teachings. Just as we have all shared in the same death, so shall we all share in the same resurrection from the dead unto Life. "*Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.*"(John 12:31) And reading 1Corinthians 15:26, "*the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.*" This is the mystery of the immovable race; we are raised up from the dead by the teachings of Jesus, reading Matthew 18:3, "*verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.*"

The born again process will be as though you are going crazy, like you have become a stranger in a strange land; it will be a fiery trial. This is the fight for Life and the soul is not going down without many battles. You are going to fall on your face time and time again, but

take those failures as opportunities to learn of soul's crafty and deceitful devices. Keep at it and push your self until you come unto the realization, *"I don't want to be ruled by this evil soul any longer. I hate this world."*

Understand what it is you must do: *"and if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand but hath an end."*(Mark 3:26)

So first you must bind the soul by taking control, by not partaking in its sins, and thereby spoil its house: *"and take heed lest at any time the soul becomes overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life; watch unless that day come upon you unawares! For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth."*(Luke 21:34-35)

*"In patience possess ye the soul."* (Luke 21:19)

Circumcise your self from the soul and receive the baptism of Life; reading Romans 2:29, *"circumcision **is not** that outwardly in the flesh, but inwardly, circumcision is that of the soul. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. The soul within causes me to do that I would not. For I see a law in my flesh, warring against the law of my mind, bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my body."*(Romans 7:18,23)

The soul, that devil, dwells inside each one of us, causing us to do its evil bidding; that even when we do good, the good is to hide its' self from our awareness. An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth is the basis of this world's "Rule of Law;" it's just more evil for evil. Turn your mind away from such evil; do not let the soul justify evil for evil under the guise of "closure," "satisfaction," "justice has been served," or any other justification through rationalization. All earthy laws are designed to counter the effects of the evil soul, but they only serve to proselyte more evil by providing information for the soul to create sin: *for the soul, taking occasion by its contents, deceives us and slays us time and time again.* The evil contents in the soul are constantly warring with our mind.

Throw every robber out of your mind. Guard all the gateways into your mind with torches (knowledge) and you will acquire a quiet life; *a peace which passes all understanding*. Let us cleanse our self from all filthiness of the soul and become exceedingly glad in the tribulations to come; for it is the trials and tribulations which shall besiege us that create the new man.

Jesus came to show us the evil soul and how to deliver our self from this evil world. So long as the soul rules inside the temple there will be no peace and no freedom. There will be no hope as long as we walk after the dictates of the soul; for we are walking after the evil created by the soul's power of imagination, reading Luke 1:51, "*in the imagination of their souls,*" and reading Genesis 6:5, "*God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his soul was only evil continually.*"

The soul contains all the evil which makes the mind sick. Nothing that a soul can imagine can be restrained by an uneducated mind. The soul casts spurious knowledge into the mind in the guise of survival thinking. The soul is the god of this world. All evil plaguing this world is the result of this deceitfully wicked soul.

The wicked man boasts of his soul's desires: many things are but sorrows of the soul. The soul contains great evil; it makes us suffer; the pride of the soul is self-righteousness, which deceives us. The soul works great lying wonders; it schemes from the moment we are born until the day the body dies, leading us into temptation and trespasses. Mischief is in the soul. He that is of a proud soul stirs up strife. He that trusts in the soul is a fool; and the fool says, "*There is no God.*"

"Your sins are forgiven; go and sin no more." **Do not** allow the soul to cause you to sin anymore. Know Thy Self.

The soul studies destruction that it may give rise to mischief. The soul is inclined to evil. To the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

The soul despises reproof. Why do you allow the soul to control you? Until now you have worked for the soul's desires: now come out of

that whore and see what she has been doing to you. The mind is above; Satan is below. Rise up out of that bottomless pit of sin, sadness and suffering.

The soul has reigned from Adam to Moses to Jesus to Muhammad until now, the end time. The mystery kept secret since the beginning, Soul, has been revealed that we may return home to Other Earth.

Let us bring to light the hidden things and evil counsels of the soul; reading what Jesus says in Matthew 19:17, "*Why callest thou me good? There is none good but God.*" Jesus exposed the evil soul and its' works in all men; the soul which creates this world of evil. Jesus gave the teachings about the soul to enlighten our darkness. He told us, "*The world hates me because I testify that the works thereof are evil. If the world hates you ye know that it hated me before it hated you.*"(John 7:7, 15:18)

Souls love souls, and each soul uses other souls to help in maintaining control of our mind. All souls are of the same design. All souls are connected by reason of a singleness of purpose - to keep us ignorant and here, to keep us eating from its good and evil, and away from the Tree of Life.

Rise up and eat from the Tree of Life that you may live forever. Let these teachings of Jesus be your guiding light to show you the way of the unwavering race of the righteous on Other Earth. For when we strip off from our self that which is corrupt, then we will become illuminators in the midst of darkness. And then we will recall to remembrance in the former days, in which after we were illuminated, how we endured a great fight of afflictions. (Hebrews 10:32)

Remember Job? He said, "*Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my own soul: I would despise my life.*"(Job 9:21) No one said it was going to be easy. It is only by becoming "born again" that you will understand Jesus teachings and return home to Other Earth. However, until the resurrection from the dead and the return home, we must stand-on-guard and constantly fight against the wiles of the soul.

The problem is that while wisdom summons us, in our habituated state we desire folly: not by our own will do we do these things, but it is the soul within which causes us to do them. We are the servants of soul; we follow whatever is delivered to our minds from below. Now we must take a stand, become sober and shake off the drunkenness of the soul which is but the ignorance of Jesus teachings.

He who will not guard himself against the wiles of the soul will become like a city which is desolate; since it has been captured, all kinds of wild beasts have trampled upon it; for selfish thoughts which are not good are evil wild beasts. Your city (mind) has been filled with robbers and all kinds of wild beasts, and so you cannot attain peace of mind no matter what you try. The wicked one, who is a tyrant, is Lord over you; the wicked one controls the whole city.

To begin to realize that there is a soul, and to start the separation process from one's self, may take months of soul searching (no pun intended). It's your own personal experience of looking, watching, and catching the soul in action that will begin to awaken you to the reality of this world. You will have to experience your own thoughts, words and actions, catching the sneaky soul at work, many times, to begin to understand the depths of soul's craftiness, to grasp the enormity and complexity of the deceptions orchestrated by the soul.

If you do not fight the beast and make changes, you will remain with that soul in the land of the dead. *"The first Adam was made with a living soul, and as in Adam all die. The last Adam was made a quickening Spirit, made Alive. For since by man came death, by man came the resurrection of the dead."* (1Corinthians 15:45,22,21)

Jesus came to set the stage for the end time when his teachings could be spread around the world for a witness unto all nations. This is the beginning of the end of soul's deception, when the Mystery from God should be finished. Blessed are those to whom the understanding of the mystery is being revealed, for these teachings of Jesus are not being revealed by any earthly wisdom, but through revelation, by the Grand Design which preordained to make known in the last days the mystery kept secret since the world began (the soul and how it operates).

There is nothing unknown which cannot be known by the serious seeker. Happy is the wise man that seeks after the truth and finds it; for when he has found it, it is his strength to resist those evil souls who want to derail him.

## **THE WINDOW INTO SOUL**

Don't believe us about the soul, learn from your own personal experiences with the soul of good and evil. Become aware of how the soul operates by studying it. For being able to experience how the soul operates, leads to self reflection and introspection, which leads to catching the soul in action, and self-realization.

We are a mind living inside a human mammal, a homo sapien sapien, and we have identified our self with this creature through the contents of the soul; unaware of our individuality as the mind.

As we move through life, various memories are being delivered to our mind from the soul, causing us to think, speak and act in specific ways.

We never stop to think that we are not in full control of our thoughts and actions (objective), and yet we sometimes wonder why we think, speak and do the things we do - but such thoughts quickly fades. We believe we are in full control of our life, making the decisions and choices all on our own, but what you are about to discover is something quite different.

We have been educated by church and state, and therefore for the most part we have a "conditioned" free will; the contents of the soul (what we have been taught) directing our mind.

For example; you have been reading these teachings of Jesus and agreeing and disagreeing based upon your previous education, thereby at best generating a confused and limited understanding: just like reading a new technical book for the first time on a new subject. However, once you start to APPLY these teachings to your self, a clearer understanding becomes apparent.

The soul is an entity with Great power and ability. It functions in connection with the human brain and the five physical senses of the human body to create an experience for the mind. As such, the soul generates an energy field around and interpenetrating the human form (some call this an aura). Yes through this symbiotic relationship of the soul with the human form, the mind becomes identified with the human container, and this world is all it sees. Whether we are awake, or asleep, we are identified with this world and the contents of soul; to which we add to daily through the human experience.

Next we will not only reveal how it all works, but give you the ability to prove it to your self.

The soul operates using light and sound to produce a virtual reality and create emotional attachments to those virtual realities. The light is the substance used to form and illuminate the images, while the sound is the essence used to animate the images and provide the sound tracks (voices, music, noise). We experience these stage and screen productions in the dream state; while in the waking state we experience "talking to ourself" even arguing mentally with this imagery coming from soul; and of course, day dreaming. Up until today you have just experienced it as "*a part of life*", now we hope you are thinking about this subtle operation of soul.

All thoughts are but collections of images strung together and/or superimposed upon each other. Yes international and intercultural, completely separate from language, images are grouped together and arranged in specific orders to form ideas, ideals, attitudes, opinions, beliefs, etc. A person's collective imagery underlies their every thought, word and action.

These stored images in the soul form the basis of all our thoughts, feelings, emotions, words and actions. They are in the soul, and they are guiding us through life, moment-to-moment, forming our attitudes, opinions, desires, belief systems and habits. Even "supernatural" experiences are just the generated phenomena created by the soul using the light and sound of its stored imagery. This is a tough pill to swallow for those who have had the amazing, belief altering experiences of soul's White Light. Unfortunately those

amazing, wonderful, emotional and oh so real experiences were all orchestrated by soul to deceive and lead you astray. You went nowhere, you saw nothing real.

The soul is all powerful and uses its imagery and energy to produce fantastic virtual realities; whatever it takes to keep us from the truth and under its control. The soul can create anything from seeing Jesus, Muhammad, fairies, elves, angels, gods, goddesses, saints, saviours, ascended masters, demons, devils, ghosts, aliens, UFO's, unicorn winged horses . . . including images of God or the voice of God, whatever it takes to deceive us! Every deception from heaven to hell and inbetween is awaiting the seeker on soul's paths.

This phenomena generated by soul can be seen in the dream state as one drifts off to sleep, or in the twilight state of consciousness, just before waking in the morning, or during passive meditation, or active meditation. On rare occasions when the conditions are just right, soul's imagery can appear to be projected externally in front of you like a mirage in the desert.

One just can't believe that there could be anything better than the "*White Light*" experiences generated by soul.

The following reference material has been provided to show this information is not new. Researchers such as Jung, Freud, Rampa, Gatz and others have had and found similar findings. These are just a few of the examples of the observations and conclusions discovered by these researchers. You see, this information about the soul and how it works is not new, it's just not widely taught or publicized.

"Visual and auditory sensory experiences apparently are placed in storage as if they had been permanently recorded on sound film."  
(Gatz, A. "Manter's Essentials of Clinical Neuroanatomy and Neurophysiology"; Philadelphia, Pa.; F.A. Davis & Co.; 1970, pg. 112.)

"It is possible for thought processes to become conscious through a reversion to visual residues. Thinking in pictures, approximates more closely to unconscious processes than does thinking in words, and is unquestionably older than the latter both ontogenetically and

phylogenetically." (Freud, S. "The Ego and the Id"; New York; W.W. Norton & Co.; 1960, pg. 19.)

"The years I spent pursuing my inner images were the most important in my life." (Jung, C.G. "Memories, Dreams, Reflections"; New York; Vintage Books; 1963, pg. 199.)

"The psychological mechanism that transforms energy is the symbol. The true basis of symbolism is the correspondence linking together all orders of reality, binding them one to the other, and consequently extending from the natural order as a whole to the supernatural order. By virtue of this correspondence, the whole of nature is but a symbol, its true significance becoming apparent when it is seen as a pointer to supernatural or metaphysical truths." (Cirlot, J. "A Dictionary of Symbols"; New York; Philosophical Library; 1962, pgs. xxxi and xxxiv.)

"In dreams and half-dreaming states, the mind is filled with a throng of images and fantasies. It is here the natural tendencies and predilections of living stuff comes to expression. More than all, I think, here the organizing power of life fashions into orderly patterns the floating fantasies of the unconscious mind. Among the throng of random images and ideas, the unconscious mind rejects certain combinations as unimportant or incompatible but sees the significance of others. By this means, order-intellectual, esthetic, or spiritual is distinguished from randomness. One must recognize the operation in the unconscious of such an organizing factor, for chance alone is not creative. Just as the organism pulls together random, formless stuff into the patterned system of structure and function in the body, so the unconscious mind seems to select and arrange and correlate these ideas and images into a pattern. The resemblances between the two processes are close. The concept is worth considering that the organizing power of life, manifest in mind as well as in body, for the two are hardly separable, is the truly creative element. Creativity thus becomes an attribute of life." (Vernon, P.E. "Creativity, Selected Readings"; New York; Penguin Books; 1970, pg. 111.)

"The creative mechanism within you is impersonal. It will work automatically and impersonally to achieve goals of success and

happiness, or unhappiness and failure, depending upon the goals which you yourself set for it. Present it with 'success goals' and it functions as a 'success mechanism'. Present it with negative goals, and it operates just as impersonally and just as faithfully as a failure mechanism. Like any other servomechanism, it must have a clear-cut goal, objective, or problem to work upon. The goals that our own creative mechanism seeks to achieve are MENTAL IMAGES, or mental pictures, which we create by the use of the Imagination." (Maltz, M. "Psycho-Cybernetics"; New York; Pocket Books; 1966, pg. 12.)

"Visualization increases when a person enters a state of directionless thought." (Horowitz, M. "Image Formation and Cognition"; New York; Appleton-Century-Crofts; 1970, pg. 30.)

"All servo-mechanisms achieve a goal by negative feedback, or by going forward, making mistakes, and immediately correcting cause. Further learning and continuous success is accomplished by forgetting the past errors and remembering the successful response so it can be imitated. You must learn to TRUST your creative mechanism to do its work and not 'jam it' by becoming too concerned or too anxious as to whether it will work or not ... or by attempting to force it by too much conscious effort. You must 'let it work' rather than trying to 'make it work.' This TRUST is necessary because your creative mechanism operates below the level of consciousness." (Maltz, M. "Psycho-Cybernetics"; New York; Pocket Books; 1966, pg. 26.)

"This creatively aspect of the psychic nucleus can come into play only when the ego gets rid of all purposive and wishful aims and tries to get to a deeper, more basic form of existence. The ego must be able to listen attentively and to give itself without any further design or purpose to that inner urge towards growth." (Jung, C.G. "Man and His Symbols"; Garden City, N.Y.; Doubleday and Co. Inc.; 1968, pgs. 161-163.)

"The mystic experience, brought about by concentrative meditation, de-automatization exercises, and other techniques intended to alter ordinary, linear consciousness is then a shift from that normal analytical world, containing separate, discrete objects and persons - to a second mode, an experience of Unity, a mode of intuition. This

experience is outside the province of language and rationality. " (Ornstein, R. "The Psychology of Consciousness"; San Francisco, CA; W.H. Freeman & Co.; 1972, pg. 138.)

"Every event in the visible world is the effect of an 'image,' that is, of an idea in the unseen world. Accordingly, everything that happens on earth is only a reproduction of an event in a world beyond our sense perception; as regards its occurrence in time, it is later than the supra-sensible event. The holy men and sages, who are in contact with those higher spheres, have access to these ideas through direct intuition and are therefore able to intervene decisively in events in the world. Thus man is linked with heaven, the supra-sensible world of ideas, and with earth, the natural world of visible things, to form with these a trinity of the primal powers." (Wilhelm, R. "The I Ching"; Princeton, N.J.; Princeton University Press; 1967, pg. Ivii.)

"Place all your faith in your subconscious mind. Don't worry about the 'how' or the 'when' ... relax and mentally visualize a screen, one inch by two inches, right between your eyes. As soon as the screen appears clear before your vision, inject into the screen the image of what you want ... just ask for whatever your heart desires, and have faith ... leave everything else to the subconscious. It's amazing, the way it has of working out your problems and bringing about your desires. As success is experienced, your powers will likewise increase." (Wiekl, A. "Creative Visualization"; New York; Greenwich Book Publishers; 1958, pgs. 67-68.)

"Translate the emotions into images, that is to say, to find the images which were concealed in the emotions." (Jung, C.G. "Memories, Dreams, Reflections"; New York; Vintage Books; 1963, pg. 177.)

"The ability to visualize easily, vividly, is key, according to the Soviets, in the successful transmission of telepathy." (Ostrander, S. and Schroeder, L. "Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain"; New York; Bantam Books; 1971, pg. 122.)

"First you will be inclined to put it down to imagination but it is not imagination but reality. If you dismiss it as idle imagination you will dismiss telepathy." (Rampa, L. "You-Forever"; London; Gorgi Books;

1971, pg. 159.)

"Knowledge does not enrich us, it removes us more and more from the mythic world in which we were once at home by right of birth." (Jung, C.G. "Memories, Dreams, Reflections"; New York; Vintage Books; 1963, pg. 252.)

How we experience life is based upon the arranged imagery stored in the soul. Life is but the "effect" of a continuum of this fate producing imagery moving us forward to a specific destiny. This imagery is the "cause" and how we experience life is the "effect."

So life-like are these images that, as they flow into our mind we become upset, mad, angry, laugh or become sad all over again just as it we were having the original experience. We clench our fists, grit our teeth, the muscles tense up and the soul employs its imagination to add-to the original experience to make it more controlling in the future. We think it's us doing the thinking and the imagining, but we are just watching the soul at work with its imagery.

What we are attempting to explain is the "process of soul" whereby we are constantly being stimulated, internally and externally, to re-live and re-enact memories stored in the soul all day long (day-dreaming). Look around at the people around you day-dreaming. Better still watch your own behaviour.

As one looks deeper into how the soul operates we find that "*try as we might*" we just can't stop these old memories from surfacing and affecting the way we feel, think, speak and act. Why? Because our mind has been "conditioned over many years to operate in this way". Try it right now, see how long you can remain focused in the now before you are pulled away into a thought of the soul.

Since the soul has been designed to operate in this way, to stop the soul from managing our mind, we are going to have to become "aware" and stop the "chatter." We are going to have to make some changes in our understanding, and it's not going to be fast or easy.

We have been educated with specific political, social and religious

imagery. The more time we devote to certain personal belief systems, the stronger mental and emotional identifications and attachments we form with those beliefs: they become our favorite images and what we live our life by.

Like Narcissus we are in love with our own imagery. The stronger the mental and emotional bonds, the greater influence and control they have over our lives. We encounter each experience in life based upon this stored imagery; forming all our likes, dislikes, loves, hates, fears, courage, etcetera.

Therefore, understanding how the soul operates, using its imagery to move us through life on a moment to moment basis, comes not only from reading about it, BUT from the experience of looking for this imagery in our life, and observing it in the lives of those around us.

Seeing how the soul operates is an opportunity for each one of us to understand just how this imagery relates to our present "belief systems," and thus our ability to make changes to those long held, most cherished beliefs; especially the ones that may not be working out for our betterment.

Once we start to experience the soul managing our thoughts and behaviour, we can then begin to understand what it is we must do to start the process of retaking control back from soul. For seeing the imagery of soul leads to introspection, which leads to catching soul in the act of controlling us, which leads to self-realization, which leads to wanting to be free from soul's control.

So, how can we see these images of soul? And the answer is, through the window of the soul. We will look out the window and onto the film clips of the soul, to see what is being transmitted for us to subconsciously see.

The window is located between the two eye brows in the center of the forehead (some call it the Eye Single). The film clips appear out there in the blackness, about a foot and a half away as one looks through the window of soul.

How we experience life is based upon the arranged imagery stored in the soul. Life is but the "effect" of a continuum of this fate producing imagery moving us forward to a specific destiny. This imagery is the "cause" and how we experience life is the "effect."

So life-like are these images that, as they flow into our mind we become upset, mad, angry, laugh or become sad all over again just as it we were having the original experience. We clench our fists, grit our teeth, the muscles tense up and the soul employs its imagination to add-to the original experience to make it more controlling in the future. We think it's us doing the thinking and the imagining, but we are just watching the soul at work with its imagery.

What we are attempting to explain is the "process of soul" whereby we are constantly being stimulated, internally and externally, to re-live and re-enact memories stored in the soul all day long (day-dreaming). Look around at the people around you day-dreaming. Better still watch your own behaviour.

As one looks deeper into how the soul operates we find that "*try as we might*" we just can't stop these old memories from surfacing and affecting the way we feel, think, speak and act. Why? Because our mind has been "conditioned over many years to operate in this way". Try it right now, see how long you can remain focused in the now before you are pulled away into a thought of the soul.

Since the soul has been designed to operate in this way, to stop the soul from managing our mind, we are going to have to become "aware" and stop the "chatter." We are going to have to make some changes in our understanding, and it's not going to be fast or easy.

We have been educated with specific political, social and religious imagery. The more time we devote to certain personal belief systems, the stronger mental and emotional identifications and attachments we form with those beliefs: they become our favorite images and what we live our life by.

Line Narcissus we are in love with our own imagery. The stronger the mental and emotional bonds, the greater influence and control they

have over our lives. We encounter each experience in life based upon this stored imagery; forming all our likes, dislikes, loves, hates, fears, courage, etcetera.

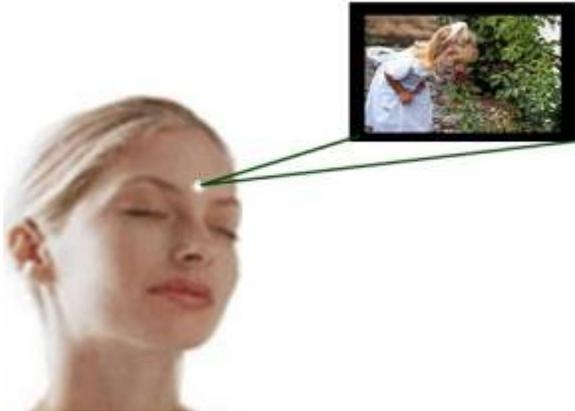
Therefore, understanding how the soul operates, using its imagery to move us through life on a moment to moment basis, comes not only from reading about it, BUT from the experience of looking for this imagery in our life, and observing it in the lives of those around us.

Seeing how the soul operates is an opportunity for each one of us to understand just how this imagery relates to our present "belief systems," and thus our ability to make changes to those long held, most cherished beliefs; especially the ones that may not be working out for our betterment.

Once we start to experience the soul managing our thoughts and behaviour, we can then begin to understand what it is we must do to start the process of retaking control back from soul. For seeing the imagery of soul leads to introspection, which leads to catching soul in the act of controlling us, which leads to self-realization, which leads to wanting to be free from soul's control.

So, how can we see these images of soul? And the answer is, through the window of the soul. We will look out the window and onto the film clips of the soul, to see what is being transmitted for us to subconsciously see.

The window is located between the two eye brows in the center of the forehead (some call it the Eye Single). The film clips appear out there in the blackness, about a foot and a half away as one looks through the window of soul.



Awake or asleep the imagery of the soul constantly parades across this space for the mind to see and indentify with. The next time you are day dreaming catch yourself and see where your attention is focused, even though your eyes may be staring elsewhere. Or when you have to search the memory, feel your attention move up to the window. Or the next time you are having a conversation with someone and they have to search their memory to answer the question, watch their eyes move up as their attention shifts to the window.

As the mind looks through the window in the forehead an image forms in the darkness. As the mind views the image it becomes animated and begins to play out like a movie on a screen in a theater. As the mind identifies with the film clip it is pulled into this sequence of holographic images and becomes a participant in the soul's virtual reality. The holographic movie continues to run, with us participating, until we are startled, frightened, lose interest or some external stimuli brings us back into the physical body; just like in the dream during sleep, or the day dream when we are in a light trance.

Our life's experiences have already constructed thousands of these holographic movies, while soul's imagination has created thousands more to entertain and control us. At any given moment several of these film clips are competing for our attention, pulling us into a day dream. The process is so subtle it goes unnoticed and by adulthood we have become so habituated by the process that we think, speak and act

according to these stored film clips of habits, opinions, attitudes, likes, dislikes, beliefs and so on, uttering cliches and rehearsed lines we live life semi-automated, acting and reacting routinely without a second thought as to why we are like we are or why we do what we do; it's all quite natural and normal to us. On a rare occasion there is that moment when we think to ourself, "*Why did I say that?*" or "*Why did I do that?*" but soul quickly re-directs our thinking away from such thoughts, usually with some busy activity or convincing rationalization like, "It's just a coincidence."

The soul works on us from the moment we are born, with a massive attack on us as adolescents, and finally quickening control with the help of those already in adulthood. It's no wonder children don't like to be around adults; adults are so superficial, lifeless, automated and unnatural, they are no longer child-like.

As an adult, the process begins immediately when the soul receives some external or internal stimulation. The process takes place at the speed of light. As the stimulus "lights-up" one image, other connected and supporting images are lit-up and arranged into a film clip which appears out there in front of us of the screen of the window for the mind to see. It all takes place instantly; so fast and subtly that we don't notice the process. This operation of the soul goes on forever, unnoticed, unless someone educates us and we learn how to experience the process: so eventually we can take control of it and put a stop to soul controlling us.

We really need to educate our self, the mind, through direct first-hand experience with this process: for by doing so, we will begin the awakening and the realization of our individuality as the mind, separate from the soul and its human container. Once we can prove it to our self through actual personal experience, not by reading about it, the awakening can begin. So learning how to see the imagery through the window of the soul, is most important to an understanding of our self

(the mind), and the soul and how it controls us.

There is a technique one can use to experience the imagery through the window of the soul, and the technique begins by imagining an image outside the window, thus providing the stimuli for soul, and then you "pretend" to move out through the window, and into that image, whereby it engulfs you in its virtual reality and the holographic film clip plays out with you inside.

The success of the technique depends upon your ability to "pretend" and nothing else. All you have to do is to pretend to see the image on the outside of the window. Next you pretend to move through the window and into the image. Then you pretend what is happening. **You have to do this without thinking**; just let things develop; go with the flow. Just pretend like the little child does with their imaginary friend, talking, listening, and acting out with their imaginary friend. The child doesn't question or wonder whether there is an imaginary friend, the friend is just there and playing along with them.

If you are startled or frightened by what you experience, then just like the dream state, you will come out of it. So there is nothing to fear. If you are questioning, thinking about, analyzing or wondering why nothing is happening, you will never get anywhere.

Being absent of thought, and pretending your way out and into the film clip, brings success. At some point, and don't try to catch it or see it, the pretending will be taken over by the actual experience and you will be going with the flow inside soul's virtual reality film clip.

Again; imagine an image; pretend to see it out there on the other side of the window; pretend to move out and into the image; pretend how things are unfolding until it takes over and then go with the flow as the pretending comes to life. You do it all the time when you are day dreaming about something from the past, as soul has pulled you into

its film clip. The only difference is this time YOU are providing the stimuli to trigger soul's response.

Now let's trigger and activate soul's stored imagery, with respect to past lives, and experience it consciously as mind.

The more often you practice the technique the sooner you will get results, including the lucid "*White Light*" experiences of soul. Those with less analytical minds will find it easier; children can do it naturally.

Now you know of the spiritual deception as taught by Masters and Spiritual Organizations as an out of body experience, astral travel, soul travel, etcetera: accessing your past lives by viewing your Akashic Record Book on a so-called higher realm.

It's simply accessing the imagery of soul, but to the uneducated it's a life changing, beautiful, mystical experience, especially if the experience becomes the lucid White Light experience. Many wondrous experiences are awaiting the unsuspecting person with the "white Light" of soul; you can't imagine anything more beautiful, it must be heaven - it's not!

The Akashic Record Book is simply your soul. Karma (imagery of cause and effect) is just the fate producing film clips of soul which creates and controls our destiny; life's experiences adding to and altering this karmic imagery. Now let us take a visit to YOUR Akashic Record Book and see one of your so-called past lives.

[Praise be to the God of the Living for the love of forgiveness in providing us infidels with a means to redeem our self and return Home.](#)

Below is a sketch of the "Temple of Learning on the Soul Realm" where you will find your Akashic Record Book. You need to look at this visual

so you can place it on the viewing screen. Remember, you need not be able to see this image clearly, or lucidly on the viewing screen, for the technique to work. The moment you first looked at this picture it was stored in soul. You just need to pretend to visualize it, to call it up out of soul, and onto the viewing screen.



Find a chair in a quiet area of your home. Sit up straight and get comfortable. Close your eyes gently and relax from the tips of your toes to the top of your head. Squirm around and wriggle in your chair until you are comfortable and relaxed. Take a couple of deep breaths to release any residual stress and focus your attention out onto the viewing screen, and pretend to visualize the image of the "Temple of Learning".

Now PRETEND that you fly out towards the "Temple of Learning" and in through the doorway at the front. Inside you see what looks like a pulpit straight ahead (down a long isle). PRETEND you fly down the isle to the pulpit where you see a book open on the pulpit. This is your Akashic Record Book and you may or may not be able to read it or see anything on the open pages. Next PRETEND to dive into one of the two pages which are open before you and a past life will begin to unfold as long as you don't "think" about whether it's happening or not. As long as you don't start thinking about and analyzing what's happening, and as long as you don't try to control or direct the scene, you will start to see a scene unfolding. Just watch like you would a movie or a show and go with the flow like the day dream. Be Patient.

When you're finished, just open your eyes. Above all don't be concerned if you are not having lucid visuals like in the dream state; the lucid visual is the exception and not the norm. Most people just see it happening in the twilight state as they are unable to fully penetrate the dark void. You see like you would your home if you walked around your home at night with all the lights off. What's important is learning about the soul and how it operates!

Like any skill in life you master that skill and become proficient by practice, practice, and more practice, not by knowing the information or instructions in a book. It's not easy, or everyone would be doing it; and because it is not easy, few people can persist long enough to make it work. It takes a lot of resolve to overcome the soul's whisperings, *"it doesn't work, I can't do it, just more nonsense."*

Just go to the "Temple of Learning" and fly inside to your book on the pulpit without any thoughts of who, what, when, where, why or how; without any questioning. Don't have any expectations about what you should or shouldn't be experiencing, after all, why would you have any expectations, you've never done this before, so how could you expect anything? Don't even consider, *"am I there yet?"*, just go and do it without any thought. Don't be concerned about how the technique works, just know that it does work and do it! Just be there like the little child pretending in the moment, and not thinking about whether it's real or not, but just making it happen by pretending. Just be like the little child who would pretend s-he is flying up and out of the body and out through the window and into the "Temple of Learning," through the front door, and up to the pulpit and into one of the two pages of the open book and then going with the scene as it unfolds. Just one thought and your instantly back in the physical body. Keep thinking, instead of pretending and doing, and you'll never get out through the window of the soul.

Remember; when you are day dreaming about something, soul has

easily pulled you out into the screen where you are focused on what it wants you to think about to the exclusion of everything else going on around you. Look around at the people in life day dreaming, self-hypnotized to the exclusion of their surroundings.

These are the teachings of Jesus, which have been given to us to help us understand who we are, where we are, and what is going on. These teachings of Jesus are meant to aid us in our lives here in the human experience and prepare us for the return Home. Peace Be Unto You All.

## **THE EVIL WITHIN**

Two thousand years ago MANY people were possessed and obsessed by devils and demons. (Mtt 4:24) Many were brought unto Jesus who were possessed with devils; (Mtt 8:16) and we read how Jesus "cast out many devils." (Mk 1:32,34,39) Even Jesus' disciples "cast out many devils." (Mk 6:13)

It seems there were "a lot" of people possessed and obsessed with devils and demons back then. Could we still be under attack today? If we are under attack, would we know it? Look at the bulging prisons and all the evil things taking place around the world. Could it be that we are under an even greater attack today, more than any other time in history? "*Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*" (Rev 12:12)

*"Wherefore think ye the evil things  
you think in your hearts?"*

We read in Luke 22:31-32 that "*Satan desires Peter, that he may sift him as wheat: but Jesus has prayed for him, that his faith fails him not.*" If Satan can possess or obsess a disciple of Jesus, and all Jesus

can do is pray for him, who can't the devil possess and what hope do we have?

We read in 2Cor 4:3-4 that "*Satan blinds the eyes of the unsaved people to the gospel in the Bible; that he snatches the Word of God from our souls before it can take root; (Mtt 13:19, Lk 8:22) that Satan actively energizes us to be disobedient to God, (Eph 2:2) and that he causes us to be content to tell lies; (1Jn 5:19) that Satan makes the unsaved to do his will.*" (Jn 8:44, Eph 2:23)

With the devil's soul inside each of us, it is easy for Satan or his devils and demons to enter into our minds and cause iniquity. Of course, anyone who does not understand the design and workings of the soul, would be open to possession and obsession. In Jn 2:24-25, Jesus plainly states, "*I know all men; and what is in man.*"

Satan attacks believers with evil from within, (Eph 6:12,13,16) using the soul, (rev 7:17-18, Gal 5:7) and he uses world religions to appeal to the soul within. (1Jn 2:5,11, 1Cor 2:5)

Yes Satan blinds our minds to the true gospel, and snatches the Word of God out of our souls. He also uses unbelievers to oppress the Word of God (Rev 2:13) and to accuse and slander believers (Rev 12:10)

Satan hinders the spread of the gospel, (1Thess 2:18) and Satan tempts us like he tempted Jesus to immorality. (1Cor 7:5) Satan brings persecutors against the believers (Rev 2:10) and sows counterfeits among the believers. (Mtt 13:38-39) He uses his demon angels against us, (Eph 6:12) and they attempt to thwart the Word of God: (Rev 16:13-16) they extend the authority of Satan. (Eph 6:11-12) They can inflict disease, (Mtt 9:33) possess humans, (Mtt 4:24) and can even possess animals. (Mk 5:13) They spread false doctrine (1Tim 4:1, 1Cor 10:19-20) and they oppose the spiritual growth of God's children. (Eph 6:12)

Satan's devils and demons are spirit beings; (Mtt 17:8, Mk 9:25) they know Jesus, and tremble. (Mk 11:24) They know God's plan of salvation, (James 2:19) and they know their own end. (Mtt 8:29) They have their own system and doctrine (1Tim 4:1-3) and they are immoral, wicked and unclean.

Why do we think those evil thoughts? Why do we say those evil things? Why do we do evil deeds? Why do we have to fight to resist that "*little voice inside*"?

Could it be that the soul, Satan's creation, is in control? - that we are under its influence? - obsessed if not possessed by that soul? Could we also be obsessed and/or possessed by Satan's devils and demons through that soul of evil within?

We are mind made in the image of God, Mind. We are currently inside a human animal we call homo sapien sapien, with a soul, ripe with human nature and instincts. The design is Satan's, and he and his devils and demons can use it against us. (Lust, gluttony, greed, sloth, envy, pride, and so on, just to name a few of soul's characteristics which can be used against us.)

Satan does his best to tempt every follower of Jesus; (1Pet 5:8) and because of the sinful nature of his soul within us, he can manipulate our minds. (Rom 5:12; 7:8) Satan and his followers are actively involved in keeping us from returning home to Life in Heaven: this statement is self-evident throughout the Bible. 1Pet 5:8 sums up Satan's efforts and goals.

Satan has designed "this world" as a *familiar* of other earth (Heaven), to feed the mind deceptions that this is our home and we can have "Peace on Earth." He uses the soul's imagination to create beautiful dreams of what this world can be like, while his henchmen do just the

opposite; of course it's all a very clever deception of using "good" to promote "evil." (Look at the history of the human race; blood shed and human sacrifice.)

The deception of the "familiar" works perfectly, until you realize that it's ALL temporal: that everything here decays and dies; that Satan is not as powerful as the Living God, our Father who art in heaven, who can and does create eternal Life.

Satan is very powerful, but his power is limited. He has no ability to create Life. Everything he creates down here in the bottomless pit of electro-fire-energy is decaying and dying from the moment it is made. This is a world of death, destruction, and truly the dead. Satan is the anti-christ, the destroyer, while Jesus is the Christ bringer and God is our saviour.

We must learn to defend ourselves against the "*wicked rulers of this darkness.*" (Jn 14:30, 2Cor 4:3-4, 1Jn 5:19) The soul is in constant communication with our mind, supressing our will, obsessing and possessing us such that we can be easily deceived by the invisible. (Out of sight, out of mind.)

Every one of us is tempted and controlled through the lusts of the soul; (James 1:14) "*none of us are good;*" not one of us can "cast the first stone" because of this soul of evil within.

We cannot reason with Satan, nor can we safely converse with him, as Eve found out. Our wisdom is no match for Satan's deceptive techniques and methods. Satan is very crafty and "*knows all about*" those he tempts.(Gen 3:11) Satan is the father of lies.(Jn 8:44) He desires to have you.(Lk 22:33) He is full of pride and violence.(Ezekiel 28:16-17) He knows all the contents of our souls.

Satan is the "god of every age," (2Cor4:4) every "evil age," (Gal 1:4)

its god. He is the "prince of this world." (Jn 12:3; 14:30; 16:11) Be alert, for the devil's henchmen are coming to steal your mind away. (2Cor 11:13-15)

So put on the Full Armour of God and stand on guard against the attacks, every moment. Saturate that evil soul within with the Word of God and the Way of Righteousness; use the Word of God as your defense. Paul writes, *"if it is not true, do not let it into your mind."* And as we read in Proverbs 23:7, *"for as a man thinks within himself, so he is."*

Block those evil thoughts from entering your mind by quoting scripture at them (just like Jesus did). Cast those devils out, *"In the name of Jesus, Be Gone!"* - *"Walk by faith, not by sight."* (2Cor 5:7)

Fill that evil soul with Righteousness by thinking, speaking and doing the right thing, every time. For by good works we are justified, and the devil recedes. Jesus says, *"Learn from me and ye shall find rest from your souls."* (Mtt 11:29) *"All evil things come from within, out of the souls of men."* (Mk 7:23,21)

Your mind should be connected to the Father, not the soul. Your mind should be controlling your thinking and will. (Proverbs 23:7) If it is not *righteous*, DO NOT dwell on these things with your mind: (Phil 4:8) for the mind set on God and his righteousness, is Peace and Life.

Peace Be Unto You All

## **MIND**

Those of a religious upbringing may not understand these teachings; as it is written in Luke 16:19-31, *"They have Moses and the prophets; neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead. Their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon*

*their mind. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away." (2Corinthians 3:14-16)*

*Then there are those who are atheists; reading 2Corinthians 11:3, "I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent (soul) beguiled Eve, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if our gospel is hid, it is hid to them who are lost, in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of them who believe not, lest the light (knowledge) of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." And reading from 2Corinthians 4:3-4, "In their earthly souls they seek riches, fame, a long life and all the things of this world. Their eyes have been closed that they cannot see, their ears stopped up that they cannot hear, and their minds made such that they do not want to understand. They walk after the things of this world, ever going around in circles. They have become vain in their soul's imagination; the soul darkening their minds. They bathe in the lusts of their soul's desires, changing the truth into a lie if it serves a purpose."*

Use your mind to seek, and you shall find, that is the promise.

In the beginning was the Mind, and the Mind was with knowledge, and the knowledge was the Mind, and all things were made by the knowledge and without the knowledge was not anything made that was made. We are mind, created in God's image(Mind).

Make straight your mind and prepare for the return home to Other Earth.

The created is the mind which has come into being in conformity with the image of God. The mind is substance from the Divine; but the soul is that which was formed for the human form, by Satan, a human soul, just as each animal has a guiding force, an animal soul.

Our earthly experiences should be for the learning and healing of our unrighteous mind. The soul's design is to hold us here. All offences come from the soul and infect the mind; the mind becomes bound ever tighter and tighter to the soul if we continue to do its bidding. Become sober and shake off the drunkenness of the soul which holds us in bondage through ignorance. It is by being born again that we shall return home; for just as we have all shared in the same death, eventually we shall all share in the same resurrection from the dead.

All have sinned; not one person is good. All are sinners and will remain sinners unless they forge the new birth; for we are all born into this world with the soul-mind connection, but to reach Other Earth we must break that connection and become born again of a righteous mind: reading Jesus in Matthew 18:3, "*Verily I say unto you, except ye be **converted**, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.*"

If you cannot understand these teachings of Jesus it is because you do not have any supportive memories in the soul for the mind to draw upon. Therefore it beseeches you to study, to prove these teachings to your self. In your mind these teachings will be as sweet as honey, but in thy soul very bitter.

This is a hard teaching because the soul controls what it wants you to think about and it will do everything it can to lead your thinking away from these teachings and stop you from applying this knowledge to free your self from its control. Many are the ways that the soul can lead the religious and non-religious astray; and so, few there be who find the way which leads back home to the kingdom of God on Other Earth.

The soul casts spurious knowledge into our minds in the guise of familiar words; as such who can comprehend its abilities since it is the great deceiver? How can we comprehend the schemes of the soul and its mind darkening counsels? Think about the many avenues the soul

can use to gain entrance into our mind; lust, greed, anger, attachment and ego. Separate your self from the soul, and the power of soul becomes naught. *"If you know the truth, the truth will make you free."* (John 8:32)

Learn of and block the subtle thoughts of soul from entering into your mind. Take back the rule over the Queen of the South; put the Queen of the South under subjection to the King of the North. Learn how to guard all the gates into your mind: *"in patience possess ye the soul."* (Luke 21:19) Watch at the door; keep a vigilance against the wiles of the soul. Exercise lordship over the soul, exercise authority, apply your WILL.

If you are recognizing these teachings of Jesus it is because somewhere in time, someone sowed similar seeds into the soul which now obsesses you: this means you have been a seeker, searching, not quite knowing what it was you were looking for, but knowing you would recognize it when you saw it.

Turn now to these teachings of Jesus and make a diligent search for that soul-mind connection and catch those evil thoughts rising up from the soul below. *"Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind; that you may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."* (Romans 12:2)

We have formed the soul-mind connection and become self-righteous instead of being a mind of righteousness. We have become psychic since connecting to the soul, and we have also become fleshy. We have taken on the animal nature of the human form, bathing in the lusts of this primate's soul desires.

It is the soul which gives us our hopes and dreams, and then it is the soul which destroys those same hopes and dreams. Turn and let the righteous mind be your guiding light. Stop walking in the drunkenness

of the soul's desires. Let these teachings of Jesus become a fire in your mind, burning the wood which is the unrighteousness of soul. Set your mind a fire and burn the soul by lighting it up with the truth. Knowing the evils of soul, that is understanding. Departing from the soul's evil, that is wisdom. "*Wisdom is the principle thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.*" (Proverbs 4:7)

The mind's design is for righteousness, and so it can usually discern right from wrong depending on the strength of the will: but the soul is a powerful entity, and can exert a crafty influence over the mind's will. Soul whispers in that oh so familiar voice, "*that's okay, everyone's doing it, don't worry, just this one time is okay, forget about it, you didn't mean to do it, why shouldn't you have your share, no one will know, you are smarter than that, you won't get caught, it's not your fault, you deserve it, go ahead, you got away with it before, no one will miss just one, they have so much and you have so little, they won't miss it, you've earned it, you deserve it, no one's watching, they did it to you, go ahead pay them back, no one cares*" . . . and the voice goes on and on. Soul uses justification through rationalization to make it sound okay.

Then when we are caught we think, "Why'd I do that? or we exclaim how sorry we are (how sorry we are that we got caught). People claim that they were possessed; that "*the devil made me do it*", as if something was controlling their thoughts and actions. They certainly weren't in their "right mind," were they? That voice they heard in their head was soul, that same voice they hear every day, that same little voice misled people tell you to listen to, but in a split second the wrong choice is made. This is the same voice people have heard down through the ages, speaking to them as "God", or some other being, an entity or spirit, the same voice that drives people crazy and to evil acts, the god of this world.

The soul makes our mind drunk with the things of this world. "*Take*

*heed to yourselves, lest at anytime your souls be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and the cares of this life; for that day will come upon you unawares; for as a snare it comes upon all them who dwell on the face of the whole earth."*(Luke 21:34-35) Become sober by shaking off the earthly deceptions caused by the soul, learn what is important in Life. *"Verily I say unto you, except you be converted and become as little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."*

A little child begins with a clean mind; for the thoughts of this world are just beginning to fill its soul and control its mind. As the child grows, dormant genetic memories are awakened in the soul. As the child interacts with others the soul acquires their experiences and memories, developing defense mechanisms, rationalizations, excuses, fight or flight tendencies, lying, cheating, stealing, swearing, and so on. Latent attitudes from your soul's past life experiences awaken. At puberty the soul's energy is quickened by sexuality and the childlike innocence is swallowed up by this world. Then, unless this is the time of regeneration for that person, s-he remains imprisoned by the soul, dead in the grave.

As children we do not recognize the subtle deceitfulness of the soul as it worms its way into our mind and takes control. It steals our childlike innocence and casts into our mind evil thoughts as good, and hypocrisy in the guise of true wisdom, avidity in the guise of conservative frugality, love of glory in the guise of beauty, boastfulness and pride as great austerity, and godlessness as great godliness.

Let the Battle of Armageddon between you and the soul begin. For he who will not stand on guard against the wiles of the soul will become like a city that is desolate, a city like Sodom or Gomorrah, a city where all kinds of wild beasts trample upon it; for the thoughts that are not good are evil wild beasts, and your city will be filled with robbers and you will not be able to acquire peace because all kinds of savage beasts roam its streets, continuously, day and night: the Wicked One doing all

he can to destroy your city (mind).

If your thoughts, words and actions are evil, it is because the soul is ruling your mind. Stop the upward flow of these thoughts from the soul below as soon as you recognize their *hypnotic effect* taking over your mind. Watch for that subtle thought entering, that leads you into its' next thought, and the next thought, linking thought after thought until you're in full day-dreaming mode. Turn away from having any conversations with soul. Put on the new mind of knowing what soul is and how it operates. Give no audience to the soul, let that devil influence and infect your righteousness no more. The soul lives off the energy from your mind - stop feeding it!

Resist the whisperings of soul. The soul subtly injected its' voice into your mind as your own, making you believe that its' thoughts are your thoughts, that its' voice is your voice, that its' ideas are your ideas, that it is you; it has been doing this to you ever since you were a little child. That "*Little Voice Within*" **is not** yours nor your friend.

The soul causes you to "doubt" these teachings as being Jesus teachings. Thomas was a doubter right up until after Jesus was resurrected and Thomas touched the nail-holes in his hands. PROVE these teachings to your self; **apply** these teachings to your self and the understanding thereof will follow from the revelations that will come.

Stop letting the soul rule the kingdom. Use your mind to catch the whisperings of the soul. Become the master of the soul and experience that peace which surpasses all understanding. "*God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power and love, and of a sound mind.*" (2Timothy 1:7)

The teachings of Jesus are "revealed" into our mind so that forgetfulness can be destroyed and we can remember who we are, where we came from, and why we are here. Make your self righteous

once again by the circumcision made without hands; reading Galatians 6:15, "*for in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. In whom also you are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.*" (Colossians 2:11) Become righteous by the circumcision made without hands, by circumcising the soul from your mind, by cutting off the soul from gaining entrance into your mind; for the mind which is disconnected from the soul, is free from sin, and that soul has no more dominion over you.

Learn of and block the subtle whisperings of the soul into your mind. Take back the rule of the temple. Learn how to guard all the gates into your mind. In patience work at possessing the soul. Understand what Jesus is saying in Luke 11:17 and Matthew 12:26, "*Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and if Satan cast out Satan he is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve both God (mind) and mammon (soul).*" (Matthew 6:24)

Soul cannot be used to cast out soul: you must first use your mind to bind the soul from ruling the roost, and in this way you will eventually spoil its kingdom. Regain your original state of mind, that righteous state you had before the fall from heaven. Do you want to return home to Other Earth? "*And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.*" (Hebrews 11:15)

Mindful is being defined here as a concentrated awareness; living in the moment. Reading Jesus advice to us in Matthew 6:34, "*take no thought for tomorrow; sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.*" And then he admonishes us to "*Go, and sin no more.*"

You will discover that to live from the mind, free of soul, is not easy. In fact your first thought is that it's impossible, that no one can do this. We can assure you these are just thoughts from the soul trying to get you to quit. You may succeed for only a few seconds or minutes the first time, for what follows the attempt is a flood of thoughts from the soul; the righteousness of the mind does suffer greatly in this world: *"all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. The whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now."* (2Peter 3:4 and Romans 8:22)

The design of this creation is to connect the mind to the soul, such that we acquire its identity as our own. This soul-mind connection is secretly working in the minds of men, women and children around the world. The soul obsesses the mind continuously, and we have no awareness. We cannot even become aware, or free our self, unless we apply Jesus' teachings and discover for ourself who we are, where we are and what is really going on. Without Jesus' teachings there is no hope, and thus the reason for his coming.

Why do people doubt, distrust and dismiss these teachings as being the teachings of Jesus? Because their souls are controlling their minds and won't let them apply these teachings, lest the soul be discovered for what it really is. Obsessed by the soul, everyone is experiencing some degree of psychosis because they are not of *"one mind."* Psychosis is being defined as having lost contact with reality (Other Earth).

Perform this simple observation of yourself - *"Why is your mind constantly in flux, thinking about one thing after another? Why are you constantly day-dreaming? Why is so much of your thinking focused on what happened in the past?"* Look around you and see all the people day-dreaming, in a hypnotic trance, they are not aware of the things going on around them. Remember on a long drive how you missed that last stretch of highway? What was driving the car while you were mesmerized by the thoughts streaming out of the soul?

You must apply these teachings of Jesus to your self. You must take action and work at renewing your mind, to become born again of a righteous mind. Know Thy Self.

Do not spend your time reading this information over and over, dissecting it to see if the soul agrees with the contents, it won't. Use your mind and apply this knowledge to your self, and your life, and the lives of those around you, to get a first hand experience of your own make-up. In a very short time you will begin to experience the soul-mind relationship and connection; then comes the understanding from that personal experience, and then comes the realization of who you are, where you are, and what is going on.

Now is the beginning of the end of religion, and the beginning of the great migration back home to Other Earth. Follow the way back home. Remember who you are, from whence you came, and why you are here. Nothing on this planet is more exciting nor more rewarding than applying the teachings of Jesus. The Nag Hammadi records Jesus as saying, *"I have come down to the world of the dead. I am not your descendant; rather it is from the world above that I come. I came down to dwell with you, so that you in turn might dwell with me."*

The soul **is** the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and you are eating from that tree. Rise up and eat from the Tree of Life, that you may Live again. Work to understand the soul's evil, self-righteousness and judgment. Judge the soul, for that judgment is true. It is the prince of this world, the evil within. God is above, Satan is below; rise up and disconnect from that soul of sin, sadness and suffering. As we have borne the image of the earthly, bear the image of the heavenly. That which is borne of flesh is flesh; that which is borne of the Mind is mind. (1Corinthians 15:49 and John 3:6)

The soul is ever manipulating the mind to keep it unaware and under

control. With the soul we serve the law of sin, but with the mind we serve the law of God. Walk not after the good & evil counsels of the soul, but walk in the righteousness of the mind; for it is the mind that can set us free and return us home to Other Earth: "*for to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is Life and Peace.*" (Romans 8:6)

However, do not let the soul "puff up" your mind with vain ideas of being a chosen one, or that you are special, or better than others, or unique, or any other ego self-righteousness. That's what got us exiled in the first place! Remember, "*not one of us is good; we are all sinners or we wouldn't be here, we would be back on Other Earth.*"

Share this information with your brothers and sisters from the unwavering race of righteousness. Learn of thy self and dwell in that mind speaking from your own personal experiences. Learning is derived from the application of knowledge. Become humble in thought, word and deed; as harmless as a dove, but wise as the serpent. Do not allow soul's craftiness to cloud your mind. Wisdom summons you to walk away from the folly of this world. Soul's design is to keep us here.

However, if there is darkness (ignorance) it is because "*seeking*" does not exist as a seed in the soul of the man: then an incurable passion persists in that soul, and additional evil comes with that passion in the form of an incurable sore. And the sore gnaws at the mind, and produces worms of evil, and it stinks. It is inevitable that inopportune desires, which are harmful, dwell in that man. For without the right knowledge and the proper understanding, how can he restrain those passions and evil?

Stop the soul from controlling you, by using the Will of your mind.

## **WILL OF THE MIND**

There is an old saying; "Where there's a will, there's a way."

We are mind, and we have a will, but most of us are not using the mind's will. Most of the time we are running on automatic, controlled by the habits and routines stored in the soul. Our will has been usurped by the soul. Over the years our will has been whittled down to the point where we spend most of our time "dreaming" about the soul's addictions and desires; living in the old memories and fantasies of soul.

The soul has distorted the truth and wrestled control of the will from the mind with unhealthy and inaccurate beliefs about life. The soul is holding the will hostage, and the mind is doing its bidding: for without the will, the mind is dragged unwillingly to do what the soul wants it to do. At best we possess a percentage of the will, and the soul possess the rest. (What is that percentage?)

The will is the strength of the mind's righteousness. The mind needs to retake control of the will back from soul, and stop acting on the wrong thoughts emanating from the soul.

Our will has been made weak through stress and addictions to substances, behaviors and activities. We are all victims of some form of drug addiction, substance addiction and behavioral addiction in one form or another whether we want to admit it or not: it's the social design to maximize profits. Money, drugs, alcohol, gambling, sex, food, sports, work, technology, shopping, TV, relationships, video games, politics and so on, chances are we have more than one addiction in this the "*Age of Addiction*".

We have been shackled in the chains of addictive behavior; made slaves to soul's addictions, obsessions and compulsions. One or more temptation is robbing us of our will. We need to stop lazing around in the clutches of the soul.

Just as Jesus was reborn from the dead of this world, so can we become born again. The gift of returning home lays in the use of the **will** to

overcome the wiles of the soul and transmute our self back into a righteous mind.

We can now read Matthew 6:21 with a new understanding; "*for where your treasure is, there - **will your soul be.***" Get it? Will the soul. You see, hidden in plain sight, for all to see, and yet reading we did not understand.

*Stop the dreaming. Stop running on automatic. We have become habituated to certain thinking, speaking and acting patterns stored in the soul. Cliches, pre-programmed responses held in soul come forth without a thought. Stop letting the contents of soul rule the kingdom. Use the mind to catch the wiles of soul, and then use the will to choose the right way. Now is the time to get to work on learning about how the soul is controlling you, and then use your will. Be subdivided no more by that soul; be of one mind.*

*It is the will which gives the mind the strength to just-say-no to the wiles of soul and choose the righteous way. As you wrestle the will back from the soul you shall see your mind growing in strength.*

*The deceitful soul has been tricking us and robbing us of the use of our will, making it of little effect, reading Colossians 1:9, "for this cause we also, from the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with **the knowledge of his will** in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.*

*You see the will is the means through which the power of the mind can be used. The stronger the will, the more power of the mind at your disposal to do the will of God. Remember reading in the Lord's Prayer, "Thy **will** be done on earth as it is in heaven." As God is Mind and wills things, so must we strengthen our will to do God's Will on earth, and later back in heaven.*

*Reading in Genesis chapter one where God is "willing" things into existence: "Let there be light; let there be a firmament; let there be lights" and so on. God thought about it, and then He willed it into existence. And reading Matthew 8:3, "and Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I WILL; BE THOU CLEAN." And recall Jesus' words to us in Matthew 21:22, "and all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive." And his words in Mathew 21:21, "if ye have faith, and doubt not." And then in John 14:13, "whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that Will I Do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."*

*Now reading Ephesians 1:9, "having made known to us The Mystery of His Will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is."(Ephesians 5:17) And reading Philippians 2:13, "For it is God which worketh in you both to Will and to do his good pleasure. Make yourself perfect in every good work to do his Will."(Hebrews 13:21) "And not with eye service as man pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the Will of God **from the mind**, with Good Will doing service, as to the lord, and not as men."(Ephesians 6:6-7)*

*All the evils plaguing this world are the result of the deceitfully wicked soul. The whole world has been deceived, making it extremely difficult for anyone to overcome the erroneous teachings of religion and spirituality: it truly is a "Craft" of the deceptive soul.*

*Exercise your mind and muster up that God-will which has been suppressed by the god of this world. We have allowed the soul to all but destroy our will, reading 1Peter 4:2, "that he should no longer live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the Will of God. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the Will of God abideth for ever." (1John 2:17)*

*And reading Matthew 7:21, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord,*

*Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the Will of my Father which is in heaven; who will have all men to be saved, and come unto the knowledge of the truth." (1Timothy 2:4) A man's foes are those of his own soul. This is the fiery trial which every one must pass through to return home and rejoin our brothers and sisters on Other Earth; our brothers and sisters who love us so much that none of us should be exiled forever: recalling what Jesus said in Mark 3:5, "the same is my brother and sister."*

*This is the Way; walk in it. The way of soul is sin and death. The Way of God is Righteousness and Life. Reading Galatians 1:4, "Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the Will of God and our Father."*

*Peace Be Unto You*

## **OTHER EARTH**

The mystery kept secret since the world began, soul, has been revealed herein. It's time to put an end to soul's rule over mankind that we may all eventually return home to Life on Other Earth.

The way back home is one of learning, applying, changing and becoming born again: reading, listening, knowing and talking does nothing!

Except our minds be converted, and we become like humble little children, we cannot return to Other Earth. Like anything of great value, knowledge, hard work and time is required to attain it.

Jesus came into this world to teach us; there is another earth, a world from whence we came, and this is what we must do to return home.

The message doesn't get any simpler than this.

These are Jesus' teachings: The teachings hidden in plain sight on the pages of the Bible. Jesus came from Other Earth, taught and demonstrated the application of the teaching, and returned home. But the souls of men suppressed his teachings, added to them, changed them and sowed their religious superstitions and false teachings into them. Read the first few chapters of the book of Revelation and you will see that after only 70 years Jesus was scolding the "seven churches" which had sprung up for corrupting his teachings.

Now, as foretold by Jesus in the scriptures, the time of the end is at hand and Jesus' gospel is being restored and proclaimed for the entire world to see and hear.

There are many of us who have made many journeys here, looking for the way back home, but have made little progress towards Other Earth because we did not have the correct understanding of who we are, where we came from, and why we are here.

While many people are seeking for this knowledge, many more are not. The souls of men will try and stop its proliferation. Jesus teachings are for those people who have made themselves ready by their persistent seeking; that is why Jesus kept asking the rhetorical question, "*Why is it seeing you cannot see, and hearing you cannot understand?*" (And further to this end he spoke in parables to the masses, but in private spoke clearly to the disciples.) However, all shall eventually return home to Other Earth; some will be first, some will be last, but the salvation of all will be accomplished in time.

*"And truly, if they had been **mindful** of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. And no man hath ascended up to heaven but he that came down from heaven, even the son of man which was in heaven."*

Those who believe that they will die first and then Live are in error; we are already dead to the understanding of Jesus teachings or we would not be here. If we do not receive the knowledge of Life, and Apply it to become born again of a righteous mind, we will not return home to Other Earth, but remain in exile.

We cannot overcome the soul if we don't have the knowledge of its existence and how it operates: and that was the reason for Jesus coming down from Other Earth. Unless our minds become pure once again, free from the control of the evil soul, free like a little child's sin free mind before this evil world corrupted that child's mind, we cannot return home to Other Earth. Reading, listening, memorizing and talking does nothing. Learning, applying, changing and becoming born again as a righteous mind is the way back home to Life on Other Earth. As Jesus plainly states in Luke 6:46, "*Why call me, Rabbi, Rabbi, and DO NOT the things which I say?*"

Do you really believe that your passport through the gateway of death and into heaven is by membership in some religious or spiritual organization? By a mark in your forehead or hand? By believing on the name of Jesus? Jesus plainly states in Revelation 3:12 that if you overcome this world and reach Other Earth, he will tell you "*my new name.*"

To those who have had enough of wasting their time in riotous living, who have had enough of this evil world, Congratulations! for this is your opportunity to make the transformation and return home. You have come from Other Earth and now you can return. Make **right** your mind and prepare for the return home.

It's time to remove the veil of forgetfulness which the soul of this world has pulled over your mind: regenerate your mind. Stop the soul from controlling you. Restore the correct master/servant relationship: this is

the resurrection from the dead, this is the ransom from captivity, this is the upward journey, the ascent to heaven, this is the way back home to Other Earth.

Accept nothing on blind faith. Open your mind and open your Bible. Read, study, learn, apply and prove all things unto your *self*. It's time to become like those who are not, that we may be with those who are not.

God is Mind and you are mind, made in God's image. Make *right* your mind and prepare for the return home. FEW there be who find the way. Let the Battle of Armageddon between you and the soul begin: reading John 12:31, "*Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.*"

These are the teachings given to Jesus about Other Earth; an unbelievable utopian world of righteousness. Let us read a few Bible quotations concerning Other Earth.

Reading John 4:22-24, "*Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship. The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.*"

"*Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world: I am not of this world. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*" (John 8:23,44)

"*Ye walk according to the course of this world according to the prince of the power of the air; the spirit that now worketh in the children of*

*disobedience. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, not of the princes of this world that come to naught. For above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come Life everlasting."*

*"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things of this earth have passed away. And there is a great void between this earth and Other Earth, so great that you cannot see Other Earth, and they cannot see you; and so the former things of this world pass away out of their minds, just as Other Earth has passed away out of your mind. Yes, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot, neither can they pass to us that would come from thence." (Luke 16:26)*

*JESUS: "who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present world, according to the will of God and our Father. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for a new heavens and a NEW EARTH, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2Peter 3:13)*

Jesus was not anyone's descendant, he came from Other Earth into this world of the dead with an understanding revealed to him from above. It was by the application of that revealed knowledge whereby he returned home to Other Earth. He also gave us a warning when he said, *"Take heed that no man deceive you; for many shall come in my name, and shall deceive many. I am come to send a fire on earth; and what will I if it be already kindled? I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will*

*receive. Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I came forth from the Father, and I come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father."*

Jesus said as he left this world for Other Earth, "*I go to the place from whence I came; if you wish to come with me, follow.*" Jesus transformed himself into the imperishable mind and raised himself up, having swallowed the visible by the knowledge of the invisible. He showed us the way of immortality, of the unwavering race of Righteousness.

The bottom line is, and the annals of history have recorded this, that it is the false concept of soul being our self or a part of our self which has kept us from returning home to Other Earth. The soul has kept us in darkness and in bondage, following one false path after another. Reading in Ezekiel 36:26-27,33, "*A new soul also will I give you: and I will put my mind within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.*"

*"For here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come. Now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I, John, saw that holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. For, behold, I create new heavens and new earth: and the former shall not be remembered nor come to mind."*

## **DEAD**

Reading, can you see? Seeing, can you understand? Not without the experience of revelation.

"This is the bread which cometh down from heaven; that a man may eat thereof, and not die. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread shall Live for ever. Awake thou that sleepest and arise from the dead and Jesus shall give thee light (knowledge), for ye are dead and your Life is hid with Jesus in God." (John 6:50,51,58; Ephesians 5:14)

"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: for as in Adam all die, even so in Jesus shall all be made Alive. Jesus is risen from the dead to become the first fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, **by man** also is come the resurrection of the dead." (1Corinthians 15:20-22; Romans 5:12)

"The hour cometh, and NOW is, when the Dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear, shall Live. Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of Life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation (darkness). Ye are, to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of **righteousness** unto Life. Being then made free from sin, ye become the Servants of Righteousness." (John 5:25,28-29; Romans 6:16,18)

"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin; where in time past ye walked according to the **cause of this world**, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through Righteousness unto eternal Life by Jesus." (John 5:21; Ephesians 2:1-2; Romans 5:21)

"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? Woe unto you, who are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. The body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit (Mind) is Life because of Righteousness. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my sayings (do them), he shall never see death. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is Life and peace." (Romans 7:24; Matthew 23:27; Romans 8:10; Ephesians 5:14; Romans 8:6)

"For this cause was the gospel preached to them that are dead. Jesus hath abolished death and hath brought Life and immortality to light through the gospel. Jesus was made for the suffering of death, that by him should he taste death for every man. Forasmuch as we are all partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." (1Peter 4:6; 2Timothy 1:10; Hebrews 2:9, 14-15)

"The people which sat in darkness (ignorance) saw a great light (knowledge); and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up; to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet unto the way of peace. Verily, verily, I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom; till they see the Kingdom of God." (Matthew 4:16-17; Matthew 16:28; Luke 9:27)

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. The wages of sin is death. Let the dead bury the dead; go and preach the kingdom of God. God is not a god of the dead, but of the Living." (John 12:24; Romans 6:23; Luke 1:79; Luke 9:60)

"Jesus made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a Stewart, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. We are buried with Jesus by baptism unto death: and as Jesus was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, so should we walk in a newness of Life." (Philippians 2:8-9; Romans 6:4)

"They which shall be accounted worthy to obtain **that world**, have passed from death unto Life. For this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found." (Luke 20:35; 1John 3:14; Luke 15:24)

We are the dead, in the world of the dead. We are dead as to who we are, where we are, why we are here, and how to return home. We are dead to the Father. We were cast out of the world Life (Heaven) into this world of death (earth).

## **BECOME AS LITTLE CHILDREN**

What is the *first thing* Jesus tells us we must do to step onto the path of salvation?

*"Take no thought for your life, but Seek Ye First the Kingdom of God, AND His Righteousness, and ALL THINGS shall be added unto you."* (Matthew 6:33)

Then Jesus plainly tells us in Matthew 18:3, *"Verily, I say unto you" (and whenever Jesus says verily, or verily verily, he is about to expound some great truth) "Except you be converted, AND become as little children, you shall not enter into the Kingdom of God."*

*And where does Jesus tell us we can find the Kingdom of God? Go here? Go there? Go where? "The kingdom of God cometh not with*

*observation: The Kingdom of God is WITHIN YOU." (Luke 17:20-21)*

*Many people today, still do not understand this statement, "The Kingdom of God is within you."*

*We were made in the image of God the Father. We were made mind from Mind. As such, the Kingdom of God is there within us, our mind, it has always been there, waiting for us to turn away from the soul of this evil world and reconnect with the Father, so there can be brought to our remembrance, who we are, where we are, and why we are here.*

*We need the light (knowledge) and love (understanding) that comes from God the Father, that transforming power of Light & Love that is necessary for regeneration. Become happy and at peace, like a little child, and discover the Kingdom of God that is within you: it's always been there, waiting for the prodigal son to turn away from his riotous living here on earth and begin the long journey home.*

*Becoming as a little child is not an option! This is the way back home because heaven is made up of child-like angels. So how do we become as little children?*

*So far the soul has had us thinking in terms of earthly glory, as if it were the way to heaven. We have been taught to think in earthly terms of position, honour, fame, fortune and power - and none of these things exist in heaven. "What is greatness in the eyes of men, is foolishness in the sight of God." Jesus came not to glorify himself, but to humble himself as a little child because it is the way of salvation.*

*Without humility we can never receive the "grace of God" (James 4:10, 1Peter 5:6). Jesus says to go lower if you want to go higher: humility raises us up. Jesus is telling us to go against all human inclinations, against all those things this world holds so dearly; that unless we repent, become born again as little children, we shall never enter into*

*the Kingdom of God (no matter how many good works we have done).*

*We are the off-spring of God, his little children, mind from Mind, made in his image, and we should start behaving like God - righteously. "In times of our darkness (ignorance), God winked at those times, but now we should repent, be converted and become as his little children once again."*

*We must humble ourselves before God and he will lift us up: "O God, please have mercy on me - a sinner."*

*We must become as little children AND listen to the Word of God, our Father, which he sent and signified through his angel Jesus, who now sits above the throne in heaven. We must listen to the Word of God the Father, just like a child on earth would listen to his earthly father. For then, Our Father, who art in heaven, "will give good gifts to we who ask." (Matthew 7:11) Seek - Knock - Ask.*

*We must humble ourselves as little children and approach the Word of God with no preconceived ideas or ideals: "be followers of God as dear children." (Eph 5:1)*

*We should no longer be "men" tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, misled by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of their deceitful plotting, taken advantage of by many.(Eph 4:14) We should no longer be "men", who can be easily deceived and led astray, who can be fooled and drawn into fantasies, philosophies, fables and myths.*

*We are to be as little children, not "men", but we are not to be ignorant, blind trusting little children. We are to study and prove, rightly dividing the Word of God. We are to be wise as serpents and test the spirits. We are to beware of those wolves in sheep's clothing. We are not to be the blind following the blind. "Brethren, do not be children in*

*understanding worldly things; in understanding be mature." (Matthew 10:16)*

*Lay aside all guile, and lay aside all hypocrisies, and lay aside all envies, and stop all evil speakings. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. "Be as Nathaniel in whom is no guile!" (John 1:47) "For he that will Love Life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. Like the "firstfruits of God, standing before the throne of God, because in their mouth was found no guile." (1Peter 3:10, Rev14:4-5)*

*Guile is being defined here as: clever but dishonest methods of deceiving someone; using tricks to deceive someone. The devil is full of guile!*

*"Blessed is the man in whose spirit there is no guile." (Psalms 32:2) Jesus did not sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who when he was reviled, reviled not against; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to the Father that judgeth righteously. (1Peter 2:22-23)*

*Become as a little child that is not skilled in deceiving others. Little children are born honest; "so provide things honest in the sight of all men." (Romans 12:17)*

*We must become like humble little children with a thought process that is pure; "for blessed are the pure in heart" (Mtt 5:6). We must be humble, not proud; we must be remorseful, not rebellious; we must become like little children before we learned selfish and stubborn pride. Is your ego, your pride, more important than entering into Life eternal? "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble." (1Peter 5:5-7)*

*We need to start again, for we have been deceived and led astray. We need to see this world as it really is - evil. "The world hated Jesus*

*because he testify of it, that the works thereof are evil." (John 7:7) And in 1John 2:15 we read Jesus saying, "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." And then Jesus goes on to say in John 15:19, "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."*

*We have been led away by the error of the unrighteous. We need to become like Adam & Eve, like little children in the Garden of Eden, "naked and not ashamed," listening to and following the Word of God our Father.*

*God is faithful and will not forsake his children. (Heb 13:5) Be loving and trust in your heavenly Father, but at the same time be wary of "the things of this world"; trust can be a dangerous thing. This is why Jesus admonishes us to be "wise as serpents;" wise about the ways of the demons and devils in this world.*

*We need to have faith in God the Father like a little child. We need to trust God the Father because he knows what we have need of before we can ask. Remember, God is long-suffering towards us, that we should ALL come to repentance.*

*We need to repent, change, and eat from the Tree of Life & Love - God the Father. We are to serve God, not mammon. "Thy Will will be done on earth as it is in heaven."*

*We must become destitute of that proud, haughty soul of this evil world. We need to put that soul away and become like those we want to be, the children of heaven.*

*We need to break that soul-mind connection, and become little children again with the Father-mind connection. We can do this by "doing" the*

*Word of God the Father (with his help). "Repent of thy wickedness, that the thoughts of thine heart (soul) may be forgiven thee." (Acts 8:22)*

*To become as a little child means that we are no longer soul reliant, but have disconnected our mind from the soul and trying all those thoughts that rise up from the soul. That we have formed the true connection with the Father, in righteousness, trusting God to provide our daily needs because "he knows what we have need of, before we can ask."*

*We have to learn to stop those evil "thoughts" from rising up out of the soul, from deceiving us, from tricking us, from controlling us, from being the source of all our problems, pain and suffering, and from being used against us by others both seen and unseen.*

*As little children, connected to the Father, we are free from those learned and developed thought patterns which were created by our earthly experiences in childhood, quickened during adolescence, and cemented in early adulthood. This is the broad road that leads to destruction.*

*No one can know all things, and all the ways of the devil and his demons on this evil planet, because of this deceptive soul inside. "Satan, which deceiveth the whole world, (Rev 12:9) was perfect in his ways from the day he was created, till iniquity was found in him." (Ezekiel 28:15) Satan was not only perfect, but "full of wisdom and perfect in beauty." (Ezekiel 28:12) That is why we need the help of the Father who is pure good, who cannot tell a lie, to reveal the truth to us.*

*Yes, we are powerless to save ourselves without God's help, and anyone who has tried to go it alone can attest to this fact. "We are saved, not of ourselves, it is **the gift of God**: not of works, least any man should boast." (Eph 2:8-9)*

*As little children we can know the Father and together overcome the wicked one, his soul, and this evil world of his. We can overcome Satan the devil, his evil soul within, and this evil world of his because "He that is in us is greater than he that is in this world." (1James 4:4)*

*See with your eyes clearly and understand with your mind; trust God the Father and repent; become born again as a little child and He will heal you. Be converted through the Word of God, with the help of God; "for we were as sheep gone astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls." (1Peter 2:25)*

*Remember how thou hast received these teachings, and hold fast. Bring forth fruits worthy of repentance. Preach these teachings in the name of God the Father among all nations. "Feed my Lambs." (John21:15)*

*The Mystery of God's Kingdom is entrusted to those who have eyes to see and minds to understand. As Jesus declares in Matthew 11:25, "I thank thee O Father, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto little children."*

*Peace Be Unto You*

## **THE WAY HOME**

Our Father who art in heaven **is** the Living God of Light, Life and Love. Anything you read that does not show love is of the devil, the Wicked One. Anything that you read that talks about any person of this world is not of the Living God for the Father is no respecter of persons. Anything religions preach or teach that are not about "doing love" are pollutions of the Wicked One. And remember, the Living God does not tempt or test any man with *evil*.

The Wicked One is a well documented sadist who holds us in the slavery

of ignorance, punishing anyone who does not obey, conform and behave. He is the destroyer, posing as God. Where we read of death and destruction in holy writings we read of the Wicked One; a murderer from the beginning. He stands against the Living God and the pursuit of truth. The Wicked one demands that we believe everything he tells us, without question, and that we do everything he says, that we obey. It is the Wicked One which pollutes our scriptures with ideas of punishment and torturer, of death and destruction, of burning in hell forever; the Wicked One is LORD God. He pollutes our souls with fear such that we cannot receive what the Father of love wants to reveal.

The Wicked One gave us a soul of good & evil to keep us confused and confounded in reason and justification through rationalization. It is the Wicked One that binds us in fear against the pursuit of truth: *fear* is his power over our minds. The Wicked One deceives the masses into thinking about what he wants them to believe; just sit back, don't think, and let other people tell you what to believe. If the Wicked One can just get us to be uninterested in God and the well-being of others, like an animal that benefits itself at another's expense, then we will be so much easier to deceive.

The way back home to Life on other earth lays in returning to our original state of mind, righteousness; to be like the Living God of love, good.

Believing on the name of Jesus does nothing. We are responsible for our self; "*Work Out Your Own Salvation*" is the message. Jesus shows us the way and what we must do to overcome the deceptions of the Wicked One, including his "soul" which he has attached to us. We were cast out of heaven for working dissension among the angels, our brothers and sisters, the same thing we are doing down here; "*look around at what is really going on.*"

You are not putting yourself in God's hands, or Jesus' hands, but asking

them for their help, for their assistance in preparing you for the return home.

"*Jesus died for our sins*" means that he came into this world of death to teach us about sin. He did not come here to absolve you of your responsibility of "*healing thyself*", but to "work out your own salvation".

Your mind is the source of the action needed; the soul is the cross you must come down from.

Fight the Wicked One and his *soul* with the will of your mind; something his soul has usurped over the years.

I came into this world blind, but revelation revealed the teachings of Jesus; not with the wisdom of this world, for nay I saw it not, but only through the power of revelation from God did the hidden wisdom appear and show the way unto salvation. And so I have written unto you to stir up your minds by way of remembrance.

The time is fulfilled, and the way to the Kingdom of God has been made straight once again: repent and do the work of salvation.

A foundation is laid through revelation; so now let every person strengthen their mind through *revelation*.

Use the gift of "revelation" to become mindful of the country from whence you came out, and you shall have the opportunity to return to Life Eternal in Heaven where no man can approach unto, where no man hath seen, nor can see . . . and this is how Faith is born.

Remember from whence thou art fallen; repent; and do the work.

The Living God will not make your "*outhouse*" his place of abode. Purge your conscience from dead works; separate your mind from the control

of the evil soul and the Living God will join with you, accordingly, little by little, as you become born again of a pure mind.

The Living God constantly searches the minds of all men and women and gives everyone according to their efforts. Follow peace and holiness with all men, without which, no man shall see Jesus.

Many prophets and righteous men have desired to know the things which have been revealed herein, and have not had the opportunity. Blessed are you who read, understand, and apply these teachings of Jesus, given to him by the Living God, for our salvation.

And here is the mind which hath wisdom, the mind being from heaven, not from earth; the author of The Book of Life being the Living God, not man nor the god of this world. Do you understand, the *unrighteous* shall not inherit the Kingdom of the Living God? And yet, eventually, the Living God, our Saviour, will have all men to come unto the knowledge of the truth and be saved.

1.) First Seek ye the Kingdom of the Living God; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Turn to the Living God and call on the God of Love to help you to understand. Enter your closet and call on God to send you "revelations which brings remembrance". God is watching you; he has always been watching and waiting for us to turn from our riotous living, we really are his prodigal sons and daughters: there is no punishment only a welcome home with a celebration of one who was lost and now is found. The Kingdom of God is righteousness and peace by good works. Draw nigh unto God and he will draw nigh unto you; patiently endure and you will obtain the promise.

2.) "Do love" to your self and apply the knowledge and become born again of a right mind, free of soul. Then "do love" to others who are seeking by sharing this knowledge with them and you shall all be taught

of God. "Do love"; thy will will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Show God your love by spreading his teachings, and do not forget to "give thanks" to God always, continuously, for the Father loves you. DO LOVE don't talk love. Live each day righteously: "*hardly a rich man shall enter the Kingdom of God.*" Live righteously in thought, word and deed. Again, learn from your failures and don't repeat.

3.) FORGIVE those who have done you wrong, for they know not what they do. Remember the One and Only Commandment, "do love". If you have anything against another, forgive them. Judge not and that judgment shall not judge **you** from your soul. This is not to say that you should put yourself in the way of abuse or that you should let others abuse you, but if it has happened in the past, forgive them, but learn from the experience as not to repeat it again, for if you allow it to repeat are you not causing the downfall of your brother? Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. Be it known unto you therefore, that although "Jesus" is preached unto you as coming for the forgiveness of God for our sins, remember, you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins. Jesus says, "*if any man hears my words, and believes not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*" Let us not therefore judge one another any more, but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. There is not a wise man among you, no, not one, that is able to judge his brethren? Judge your self in all matters, for that judgment is true. Speak not evil one of another and peace will be with you all.

4.) Pray to remember your "trespasses & sins" and then understand how you were wrong. Learn how the soul deceived and manipulated you and do not repeat it. Let us therefore, as many as will be perfect, be thus minded: if in anything we be otherwise minded than righteousness, God shall reveal this unto us. Truly be sorry for the wrongs you have done unto others. Arise and call to the Father and say

unto him, *"Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee many times in the past, please help me to learn about and stop this behaviour."*

5.) Take no thought for the morrow. Take no thought beforehand what ye shall do to fight the soul; do not premeditate as this is the work of the soul. You will see that every time you try this, what you would not do, you do; and what you would do, you do not; for it is the soul within that wants you to think in this way, so it can cause you to fail and weaken your will. There is a law that when you would do good, evil is present within you, warring against the law of your mind, bringing you under its control to sin. Therefore take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof; therefore "watch" that ye may be able to withstand the evil of the day, and having done all to resist the temptations of the soul, to stand and fight another day. If the goodman of the house had known in what moment the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Watch that ye enter not into temptation: the mind indeed is willing, but the soul is full of deceit. And what I say unto you I say unto all, let us not sleep as others do, but let us watch and be sober; be always in the moment and Watch! WATCH for Satan is coming to tempt and deceive you; stay in the moment as each day is sufficient for fighting the evil thereof. Possess the soul within, in patience.

6.) DOUBT NOT BUT KNOW that it will work and it will work. *"Doubt"* stops all progress; have sincerity and your patience will be rewarded. If you doubt not you shall experience things you never dreamed possible - because with God, all things are possible. Have faith in the Living God, and Jesus, and the host of righteous angels who are all working together for your salvation. Do not reason within your mind for this is of the soul: know it will come to be, and it will come to be, for God knows what you have need of, before you can ask. Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through Jesus. But remember, though

you have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though you have all faith such that you could remove mountains, *"What doth it profit a man who has faith, and not works? Can faith save him? Show me a man with faith without thy works, and I will show you a house built on uncertain shifting sands, but show me a man with faith by works and I will show you a house built upon a rock, the Rock of Revelation."* Freely you have received, freely give. (Faith is your resolve.) Fight the good fight against your soul. Finish the war and overcome that devil inside. Keep the faith that it can be done, as Jesus has promised.

7.) In Patience Know that the trying of your faith worketh patience. So let patience have her perfect work that you may become perfect, wanting nothing. Behold, we are found happy, who endure: have you not heard of the patience of Job? You are going to fail, BUT learn from your failures and don't repeat. And not only so, but glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience. In patience possess ye your souls. Be not slothful but followers of them who through faith and patience inherited the promise. So have patience doing the will of God, and you will receive the promise of the Father. Bring forth fruit with patience. Hope for that which we see not, and with patience wait for it. Now the God of patience and consolation grants you to be like-minded, one toward another, according to Jesus. O man of God, follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Therefore, seeing that we are compassed about with sin, which doth so easily beset us, let us run, with patience, the race which has been set before us. For he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall return home.

Keep your self in remembrance of these things as you pass from day to day. It's a fight of many battles against the soul, lost and won, but keep fighting against your soul and the war will end; because with God all things are possible.

*Thank You Father for revealing The Way of Life.*

## **REVELATION**

*Revelation* is defined here as the revealing or disclosing of some form of truth or knowledge through communication with a deity or other supernatural entity or entities.

Revelation only exists in the New Testament, taught by Jesus, because Revelation was the mystery kept secret since the world began. *"Revelation, which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, is now revealed."* (Eph 3:5)

Know that by revelation was made known unto me these teachings of Jesus: and whereby when you read, by revelation you may understand the knowledge written herein, received through revelation, and as recorded in the Bible. *"For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but received it by revelation."* Revelation, the secret locked up by those of the Synagogue of Satan and restore by Jesus as the foundation of his church.

Revelation comes in from heaven on the head of an invisible ray of light, like a tiny mustard seed, a "data packet", a point-to-point communication. The *packet* ensures the delivery of the truth into the mind of the seeker without contamination by the soul or Satan: contamination as happens when you read this information or when someone talks to you about these teachings of Jesus. It is like a mustard seed, cast into our mind where it opens and reveals a pure truth. *"If you are a seeker, and you have Faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall experience revelation."* Curiosity leads nowhere.

These "data packets" can also be used to contain "a voice" when a person is in danger: usually only two words are heard, very clear, like you have stereo headphones on, in the center of your head.

What's amazing is that this all takes place . . . instantaneously.

The Hebrew scriptures are records of mankind (Prophets) communicating with God, the Wicked One, and devils. The New Testament continues with the communications. God's communication with humanity runs like a "golden thread," spanning thousands of years. It runs from Adam & Eve speaking with the Elohim in Genesis Chapter 1 to the resurrection of John's consciousness while he was still in the body, as recorded in the last book of the Bible, Revelation. Then everything seems to go quiet. What happened to God talking to the people?

MEN, the church, declared that *revelation* is finished. There can be no new revelation after the time of the apostles. And by putting REVELATION as the last book in the Bible they are creating that thought of finality. To which was placed by man in the closing verses of the Bible, a warning that nothing must be added or taken from the words of the book of Revelation (clearly referring to the whole Bible, not just the last book). We discover this warning closely echoes the one given by Moses in the first book of the Bible (the first five books were originally one book), namely Deuteronomy 4.2, "*Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it.*" (words repeated by Moses in Deuteronomy 12.32)

Reading John 21:25, "*And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.*" So maybe there is A LOT MORE than we have been told!

MEN, telling us what to believe? MEN, telling us what God is doing? Is God a respecter of such persons? If God continued revelation how would we know? Where is our Faith? As you will read, Jesus' Church is built upon revelation; so why would it cease? "*Upon this rock I do build my church.*" (Mtt 16:18)

However, in 610 AD we find a record of the silence being broken and God speaks to Muhammad in the cave on the hill of Jebil Nar: Muhammad receiving his first of what would be **many** Revelations. Then silence again and Muhammad is once again proclaimed, by MEN, to be God's last prophet. But what does God reveal about this idea of finality? Reading Numbers 12:6, *"If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream."* And reading Romans 8:29, *"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among **many brethren.**"*

So; did God stop talking to his children, or did the children forget how to commune with their Father? Reading John 5:25, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*

The Spirit of Truth is upon us to awaken them that sleep, to teach the recovery of communication with the Living God, while warning of the Wicked One's deception of the Living God (even Satan can be transformed as an angel of light). However, *"if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost; in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, shall shine unto them."* (2Corinthians 4:3-4)

## **Muhammad**

*"He was just a man"* - Muhammad said this. He was born in 570 AD and died in 632 AD. He performed no miracles, there was no miraculous or virgin birth, and no resurrection after death. He states that it is the "message" which is important, not the messenger; and thus his face is cloaked: it is the message that is important; this is a Great Truth.

The Muslims are linked to Abraham and his son Ishmmel; therefore

they say all Jews, Christians and Islammists are brothers and sisters in the one God.

And what was Muhammad's experience with revelation? One day on the hill of Jebil Nar, in the Cave of Hira, Muhammad was meditating and fell asleep. Suddenly he awoke with his body shaking (vibrating) and feeling like the life was being squeezed out of him, and he heard a voice say, "Igra" (read). Muhammad's life work for God and the Qur'an are based on one thing and one thing only, *revelations received from God*. Yes, as it is written, "*Revelations came to Muhammad.*"

As a youngster, and young man, Muhammad traveled with his uncle's caravans to Syria, Gaza, Egypt an Palestine. In the caravans he passed through Arabian towns, and past by the ancient ruins of civilizations such as Petra. In his travels Muhammad would have encountered many foreign people and heard stories about those other people with their alien cultures and different faiths. By age 21, Muhammad was known as "*the honest and truthful one.*"

However, it wasn't until age 40 when the workings of the world began to stir in his consciousness with regards to the treatment of the poor, the weak, and the down trodden in society. At this point he went up into a cave and began *intensive* meditation.

So, where did he get the idea of going up into a cave to meditate? And for that matter, who taught Muhammad about meditation? We know Muhammad could neither read nor write. So why did the voice say - "read"?

While the Qur'an was not influenced by the religions of Judaism and Christianity, the method of communication, "revelation", was shared by all three in the development of their religions.

Truth is truth; and so one should find the same truth in the Qur'an, as

in the teachings of Jesus, as in the sayings of the Hebrew prophets, and you do. By the time Muhammad began his divine mission, the stories he had heard about Jesus and the other prophets had been rolling around in his subconscious for many years. His mission was to unite the pagans of the Arab world under the one God - and he did! Time and time again Muhammad kept referring back to the Abrahamic message of Jesus and the Hebrew prophets, that he was only preaching what they had preached, the message of the one true God.

Muhammad said that he hadn't come to accumulate wealth or to be your leader or your king; that he only came here for one purpose, and that is to be the Messenger of God and to convey God's word. And again, how did Muhammad receive the word of God? - through revelation.

Now we come to a very important part of Muhammad's spiritual education (a part some blindly want to deny). One day Muhammad was sitting somewhere in the Kaala when he thought he received a revelation; one which suggested that he could strike a compromise, a deal with the Quraysh that would allow them to continue to worship their old gods. But then Muhammad received another revelation that told him that his first revelation about the acceptance of the old gods has actually been inspired by Satan.

In 1John 4:1 we are told, "*beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God.*" And then in 2Corinthians 11:14 we are told, "*And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.*" You see, Muhammad had a great experience, an awaking, that not all voices are the voice of God: there is an imposter, a deceiver, Satan and his soul inside.

So how can one tell the difference between the voice of the god of this world, Satan, and the voice of the one God through revelation? Well, what Muhammad learned that day was that the voice of revelation is

only concerned with the things which be of God - NOT EARTHLY MATTERS. Do not be concerned with any voice that speaks of the cares of this world, for **that** is the voice of the god of this world.

And so the "Satanic Verses", by Salmon Rushdie, **is** the work of the devil inside Salmon. This book is earthly and has nothing to do with the truth except the experience of Muhammad with the voice that can sound the same as the Living God. This is what the god of this world does; try to deceive. This confirms the Qur'an is from revelations sent by God and that the followers of "revelation" are on the straight and narrow path towards heaven.

In John chapter 8, Jesus tells the Scribes & Pharisees exactly who they worship, reading John 8:44, "*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, **he speaketh of his own**: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*" Then we see the Scribes & Pharisees proving Jesus statement in verse 59, "*Then took they up stones to cast at him.*" (Stoning usually resulted in death.)

Think about who you are serving with violence. Do not let the soul use its ego in tricking you into believing "you" have been insulted by the lost and the dead (infidels) of this world, or the servants of Satan. Destruction, violence and murderer only means your mind is under the control of Satan. Instead realize that Islam holds the truth as revealed to Muhammad, and recorded in the Qur'an. Don't let *religion* pull a veil over your mind.

Jesus and Muhammad both gave the knowledge of the soul being Satan, and the knowledge of Revelation, back to the world: the same knowledge the Jews hid from the world, and the knowledge the Christian church destroyed. The veil which obscures the dimension of the heavenly, the dimension of the angels, can be penetrated by man

while in the physical body, and herein is it revealed once again for all to learn. Sharia, the way to know God is through Revelation; to understand God's will and implement it.

Jesus builds a church; but it's not a church made with hands; it's not a church founded upon any religion. Religion is bound up with the business of praise. Religion comes about through embellishment and interpretation. People instrumentalize religion for their own sake. Religion is of this world, and the god of this world - ALL RELIGIONS.

We can see where religions have failed, but they also show where we have to try and get to; revealing the on-going transformation process: Ummah - a community, a church not made with hands, a "way" of Life, a New Consciousness that is emerging.

Jesus church is a community. His church is neither a building made by hands, nor was his church founded upon the uncertain shifting sands of religion. The church of Jesus, as was the community of Muhammad, was founded upon the rock of Revelation.

Truth comes by way of inner divine revelation, not through outside sources such as friends, relatives, books, religion, etc. However, while outside sources can contain the truth, one can only ascertain what is true and what is not through divine revelation.

The true church on earth is the individual and all individuals who communicate with God and follow his divine revelations. Jesus adds daily to the church. He knows what's in our soul, and when we are ready, and he makes the call. Then we exercise our free choice to follow in his footsteps, or not. Reading Jesus' statement in John 18:37, "*Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.*"

In Matthew 16:13-18 we see Jesus asking his disciples, "*Whom say ye that I am?*" And Simon Peter answered and said, "*Thou art the*

*Messiah."* To which Jesus replied, "*Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not **revealed** this unto you, but by my Father which is in heaven.*" It was a revelation, sent from heaven to Peter. Then said Jesus, "*Upon this rock (The Rock of Revelation) I do build my church.*"

*With a "New Covenant, Jesus hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." (Hebrews 8:13) "The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth." (John 4:23) "If ye continue in my teachings, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (John 8:31-32) "The words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life; it is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing." (John 6:63)*

*As John records in the book of Revelation, "these things are for the servants of God". And as is written by Timothy, "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts (earthly desires) shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto Fables." (2Timothy 4:3-4)*

The Judeo-Christian Bible, as is the Qur'an, is only a small account of the great number of divine revelations which have been given to humanity, all around the world, over thousands of years. Those who have delved deeply into the realm of religion, know that all religions were born of or from the unseen voice, and if they were not, they are copies of the one that was. It's no coincidence that the last book of the Bible is titled Revelation. That's exactly what the Qur'an is - A Book of Revelation.

Revelation is the "rock" upon which Jesus builds the true church, the true community of brothers and sisters, not upon the uncertain shifting sands of religion. Jesus is the "cornerstone," the Apostles and the

Prophets (including Muhammad) are the "foundation", and we are to become the "building blocks" which are added daily.

Reading 1John 2:27, "*The anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and **ye need not that any man teach you**, but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it has taught you, ye shall abide in him.*" You see, you need not anyone to intercede, plead or pray to God for you once you have the anointing - the method of communicating with God and receiving divine revelations.

Once you know how to commune and receive divine revelations, all is within your own reach; yea, a part of your very being. God is waiting for you to turn and commune with him. God is waiting to commune with those who have a "longing," with strong spiritual aspirations, and ready to lay aside physical desires, which are the obstacles one must clear their path of to commune with him. "*Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.*" (John3:3) - which means, unless a person drops their physical desires and causes a new birth of thoughts, desires and efforts along spiritual lines to come into his life, that person cannot see the kingdom of God, which is inside every man, woman and child on the planet. It is Revelation which brings about a new birth. For only through Divine Revelations can man know the truth that shall set him free.

So Jesus says, "*Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.*" And when asked where the kingdom of God is to be found, Jesus plainly states, "*The kingdom of God is within you.*" And then Jesus goes on to say, "*Lay up for yourselves, treasures in heaven.*" And he says not to worry, "*Your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.*" And finally, "*to him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more.*"

Reading Jesus' words in Matthew 11:25, "*I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast REVEALED them unto babes. All that ever came before me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.* (John 10:8) *The law and the prophets were until John (the baptizer); since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.*" (Luke 16:16)

Jesus was a prophet, a messenger, an ambassador, the son of a man. Muhammad was a prophet, a messenger, an ambassador, the son of a man. If Jesus had not come, Muhammad would not have come. They are but a two in a series of prophets, stretching back in time, and forward into the future.

Jesus, like Muhammad's Night Journey where he meets all the past prophets like Abraham, Moses, Noah, Jacob, etc., are all prophets after the Order of Melchizedek. All these High Priests knew how to commune with God, and God "*raised them up.*" However, it was Jesus who sent his followers into all the world to teach the people how to commune with God - and since Muhammad could neither read nor write - someone taught Muhammad how to commune with God.

Reading Mark 16:15, where Jesus admonishes his disciples to, "*Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every nation.*" NOT to preach from the Bible, or the Qur'an, but to preach the Gospel, which means "good news"; the good news that any one and everyone can commune with God through revelation.

Herein is the Secret, the "key" which opens the door to communication with God. The roots of the knowledge of revelation stretch back through history, farther back than any proof of historical man. A knowledge which has made men great, made countries great, and made nations great. A Knowledge, which when lost or ignored, has brought all to their knees and nothingness.

*"Prove all things and hold fast to that which is good. Believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they be of God. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be REVEALLED; neither hid, that shall not be known. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. Work out your own salvation!"*

Now we will reveal that which has been kept secret since the foundation of the world - Revelation.

## **The Anointing with the Knowledge through Revelation**

You will find that if you close the door of your mind to the earthly things of life, detach from the soul and step into the SILENCE of your mind, that you can commune with God. You are the one to make the choice. Seek ye the knowledge of God. Wait not. You can receive the knowledge and truth of Other Earth while here in the physical temple. Friends of earth, people of the world, the choice is yours.

Now if you will follow these instructions, you, and anyone else (if sincere and honorable in intent) can commune with the Living God.

Before telling you How, we will list some of the things not to do, which will only sidetrack you.

1.) The reading of or listening to anything bordering on the spiritual is not the answer.

2.) Some think that if they can rattle off scripture, they are spiritual: and that if they can memorize the entire Bible, they would be eligible to sit on the right hand of God. This is not true. "Book Knowledge" has nothing to do with God. The reason that memorizing does not help, is because memory is an activity of the soul.

3.) Neither will praying to your concept of a universal God bring about any results. (John 4:24, "*God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in truth.*")

Communication with God **does not** come through, or by any effort of your soul connected mind. To "experience" revelation you need not have an extraordinary intellect. It can be attained by anyone who can Desire it and who can put forth the necessary Effort to attain it. For if you did not know that revelation exists, "How would you have expected to have ever experienced it, let alone How To experience it?" Up until now, *revelation* is foreign to the mind by reason of the mind being in a body which has lived a strictly material life. Therefore your soul must be SILENCED, taught how to be STILL; as we read in Psalm 46:10, "Be still, and know that I am God."

In the past you may even have been told to concentrate and/or meditate for spiritual unfoldment. Here again the physical mind is being used to concentrate or meditate on something it knows nothing about. In the physical body, the mind is aware of its physical surroundings. It is natural for the mind to use concentration and/or meditation upon its activities, to assist in the proper completion of what it is attempting to do: concentration and meditation can physically help those who are negative, or indecisive, to make themselves more determined. However, concentration and meditation is not the way.

As your mind turns its attention inward, it opens by degrees the floodgates to the Father who is gladly waiting to pour into your physical consciousness, for expression, a constant flow of eternal truths. Notice that the REVELATION comes first to the mind, and then as the mind expresses it, the revelation becomes the anointing. Nothing comes from God but heavenly revelations. However, by expressing these eternal truths from God, through the physical part of you, your mind is awakened little by little. Applied revelations are your passport to Other

Earth. Reading Jesus' story in Matthew 22:1-14, "And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness."

When functioning spiritually, your mind is the highest type radio, television, or internet receiver in existence - but you must learn how to use it.

The receiving station of a mind, having devoted all its time to earthly things, is only attuned to receiving thoughts and pictures from the soul; the same as it always has. Your mind is attuned to receiving these physical thoughts from the soul, and the thoughts from God cannot reach you. Your mind lacks reception capability from God. ( You cannot get channel 13 on channel 2 of your TV set.) So you must, and you can, change your mind to receive what you want. Put forth the effort to get

it. By this, we don't mean the hard work of physical mental work, but just the opposite!

Your mind must be brought under control to the point where it cannot, and must not allow the thoughts of soul into it, the thinking of anything material, physical or earthly. You must stop the souls thoughts to clear your mind for spiritual reception. Remember; both materialism and spiritualism cannot occupy your mind at the same time: just as you cannot think of two different things at the same time. Reading Matthew 6:24, "Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

People say, "*No one can do this. No one can stop thinking.*" No, you cannot do it by meditation or concentration because you are still thinking; even if it is only one-pointedness. No, neither of these activities fit into the method. Actually, you must become absent minded - absent of thought. Stop thinking! You must not only stop thinking but exclude the reactions of your senses; which is also thinking.

To perform communication with God, pick a time during the day when you can sit down in a comfortable chair, relax, and send a loving thought to God and ask for a revelation to help you ("He knows what you have need of"). Then close your eyes gently, stop thinking, and wait for God to "*drop* a revelation into your mind. Remember; physical thoughts (soul thoughts) and spiritual revelations cannot occupy your mind at the same time. Become very "still" as the Psalmist David says in the Book of Psalms 46:10 "*Be Still, and know that I am God.*" **Be Still and Know**, is clearly a direct command to the mind to rest from its earthly activities of soul and receive the knowledge that God waits to reveal. Afterwards as you arise and go about your earthly affairs, occasionally send a loving thought to God. As Jesus says in Matthew 6:6 "*But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to the Father which is in secret.*"

**Remember:** Do not expect revelations to come to you in a short time;

it may take days, weeks, months or longer, depending on your physical/material attachments. You must work to develop the proper Desire, and put forth the proper Effort. Remember how Muhammad received only one word, howbeit three times, during his first revelation and then he received nothing. *"Days of silence became weeks, and the weeks became months: Muhammad began doubting his one experience. Then after several months of **desire & effort**, the revelations began again."*

Do not expect this to come in a short time, although it may. Remember you have lived your entire life thus far in an earthly body, performing earthly activities, and they cannot be brought under control and discarded all at once. Remember; it is not the physical effort of your mind that you want, but the lack of effort; the making of your mind inactive, disconnected from soul, that is what you want to accomplish.

The moment you start to try to come closer to communing with God, you can be sure of his knowledge of your Effort, and he will reward you accordingly. The more ardent your Efforts, and the greater your Desire, the quicker you will draw help and revelations to you from God.

If we were to use a word to describe the state of mind you must reach, the word would be "Quiescence;" which means "to attain unconsciousness of mind while not asleep; a resting state free from one's senses, and free from one's thoughts (soul)."

Know that Quiescence is quite different from meditation or single point yoga. It is not a trance, as trances can be harmful, not to mention allowing evil spirits to inhabit your body; evil spirits who might not want to give control of the body back to you. No, Quiescence is not hypnotism, self or otherwise. Know now that all these methods and similar processes involve "thought," and these methods can be dangerous.

The "key" is to *believe without a doubt that it will work*, and it will work: Faith. To substantiate this statement let us look to a few Biblical passages in which Jesus talks about "believing". John 3:12, "*If you have been told earthly things which are true, and ye "believed" not, how shall ye `believe' if I tell you of Heavenly things?*" Then reading John 11:40 "*Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest "believe", thou shouldest see the glory of God?*" And reading Mark 11:24, "*Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire (heavenly things), "when ye pray, `believe' that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*" And then we are told plainly in Hebrews 3:19, "*So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief,*" lack of Faith.

No one can tell you the experience such that you can fully understand it. No, you must experience the truth of revelation for yourself. Know that if you are sincere and honorable in your intent that you will receive revelations. And what does intent mean? In this instance, intent means, "What do you want this Knowledge for? "Is it out of curiosity, or for selfish purposes? If so, you will not get far. But if it is from a heartfelt desire to acquaint ALL humanity with your findings, then there is no limit placed upon the revelations for you to obtain. The only hindrance is your capacity to put forth the necessary *Desire and Effort*.

Now, reading Jesus' statement in Matthew 6:22, we find Jesus saying, "*The Light of the body is the mind; if therefore, thine mind be single, thy whole body shall be filled with Light.*" Recall that "Light" means God's Knowledge.

This is the MYSTERY KEPT SECRET SINCE THE BEGINNING. So what do you want? Do you want to while away your time at earthly pleasures while working to lay up earthly treasures which you must leave behind, in many cases for others to quarrel over? Or would you prefer to apply Jesus' teachings now and ultimately receive the blessings he has promised to the true seeker? The choice is yours.

Let us not become "*puffed-up*" that we have found the truth of revelation. And Remember that Truth without Works is Nothingness.

Do not place too much importance on the physical body: feed it, dress it, care for it, and regulate its behaviour for in due course you will leave it. Close the eyes of the body and open your mind. Search for the Wisdom of God and it will come; not when you ardently demand it, but suddenly as the result of sincerity. Make your mind still, in the silence disconnect from soul.

Revelation does not come simply by hoping, but by continuously practicing the quiescence of the mind, There is a fountain of Living Waters waiting to pour forth into your mind, but it cannot pour forth unless you open it through the quieting of your mind.

We seek revelations not because they will set us free, but because we can help set many more of our brothers and sisters free. And we seek no reward, for no reward shall be given. We freely give that which has been freely given; and more revelations come our way. Every Effort we put forth to aid in the Great Work, aids us in our growth.

**Remember:** God is only concerned with the things of Other Earth. Both Jesus and Muhammad were tempted by the god of this world, time and time again, to do "things" for gain in this world. You will also be deceived by the god of this world *if* you don't stand on guard and test what is revealed - **Is it about Other Earth, or, Is it about this world?** THE "*ALL SEEING EYE*" the eye single, the spiritual eye, etc. is but a window into the soul's contents and has nothing to do with Revelation. Revelations are "dropped" into our mind: experience reveals the difference.

## JESUS' CHURCH

There are many churches around the world, each one claiming they are "the way". Jesus says in Matthew 24:5, "*Many shall come in my name and shall deceive many.*"

In 95-AD we read in the book of Revelation about John being told, by Jesus, that the seven churches, which sprung up from his teachings, had fallen away. Today's "church structure" was established by councils of men; their doctrines developed by councils of men. (Creed of Nicea, Council of Nicea, Council of Constantinople, Council of Ephesus, Council of Chalcedon, etc.) They rule through "fear & hate" from behind the mask of Peace & Love.

Most people think that a church is something to flock to on a Saturday or Sunday. They worship an unknown god, and believe what men in beautiful robes tell them. Although you may think that Jesus was referring to his Church as a building made by hands, he was not; he was referring to a group of **righteous people**.

We know from using a concordance that the word "church" only appears in the New Testament. However, what you may not know is that the New Testament was originally written in the Greek language (remember, Jesus spoke Aramaic) and that the English word "church" was translated from the Greek word "ekklesia" which means "*a calling out*".

Jesus said in Matthew 16:18, "*I will build my Church.*" He did not say churches, denominations, religions, isms, sects, etc., the word "church" is singular. But he did say, "*Many shall come in my name and deceive many.*"

Then we have the controversy about the true Church being "*built upon the rock*". There have been many beliefs put forth as to the "rock" upon which Jesus founded or builds his Church. Some religions claim Peter is

the "rock", while other religions say that Jesus is the "rock"; each side debating the Greek words "Petra" and "petros." However, they do greatly err by repeating the ways of the "chief priests and elders" by not reading the scriptures closely. Jesus plainly states in Matthew 21:42 that he is the "*corner stone*." What we should know by now is that he did not build his Church upon the uncertain shifting sands of religion.

Then Jesus said unto his disciples, "*Upon this rock I will build my Church.*" Let us review the passages in Matthew 16:13-20 which have spawned this controversy, reading, "*When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, Jeremias or one of the prophets. Jesus said unto them, Whom say ye that I am? And Simon (Peter) answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not **revealed** this unto you, but my Father which is in heaven hath **revealed** this unto you.*"

Then Jesus said unto his disciples, "*Upon this rock (the rock of revelation) I will build my Church.*" Jesus' Church is built upon the **rock of revelation**; revelations received from the Father which art in heaven. Jesus' revelations came from the Father which art in heaven (reading Matthew 11:27 and John 8:28), just as the disciples revelations came from the Father (reading Matthew 10:20), just as our revelations can and do come from the Father which art in heaven.

Yes, knowledge, understanding and wisdom comes from the Father by way of Revelation. The Father **drops** his knowledge into our mind, and like a light bulb being suddenly turned on, we have an understanding not previously known (Usually there are no voices, noises, pictures or images.)

What exists in the Mind of the Father is knowledge, understanding and

wisdom, which can be revealed into our minds so that forgetfulness can be illuminated and we can remember who we are, where we came from and why we are here. Sounds incredible doesn't it? WE are called into remembrance of the fact that we have heard this gospel before, in Heaven, reading Colossians 1:5, "*For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, **whereof ye heard before** the word of the truth of the gospel.*" You see, "*there is nothing covered that shall not be REVEALED; nor hid, that shall not be known.*" (Matthew 10:26) The Father will reveal his truth, and we shall know the truth, and the truth shall set us free.

As we read in the New Testament, "*How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed to him that is of power to establish us according to Jesus' gospel, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the **revelation** of Jesus.*" (Ephesians 3:3-5; Romans 16:25; Galatians 1:12)

The Church is made up of those who are **called**, and have **chosen** to wash their robes, and come out of the darkness of sin, and into the Life of Righteousness. Reading Jesus words in John 6:44, "*No man **can** come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.*" And reading in Matthew 11:27, "*No man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and to whomsoever the Son will REVEAL him.*"

The Church is made up of those who have been called and who have chosen to separate themselves from this present evil world by walking in the righteous way shown by Jesus. "*He that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto Life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my friend be; if any man serve me, him will the Father honour.*" (John 12:25-26)

Jesus was a man, a prophet; the greatest prophet to ever come down from Other Earth, and he says so in Matthew 13:57, reading, "*A prophet is not without honour, save his own country, and his own house.*" However, this prophet is the **corner stone** of the Church, and the Apostles and Prophets are the **foundation** (Ephesians 2:20), the **building blocks** are "*added daily*", and it is built on the "*rock of revelation*". Reading Acts 2:47, "*And the Lord added to the Church daily such as **should be saved**. The anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and **ye need not that any man teach you**: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.*" (1John 2:27)

And reading Matthew 7:13-14, we see that the true Church is very small, "*few there be who find the way*". That the true Church has nothing to do with charging money for the teachings, "*freely ye have received, freely give*".(Matthew 10:8) And the true Church does nothing in secret, reading John 7:4, "*show thyself to the world.*"

The true Church is referred to as the **household of God** (Ephesians 2:19-22), as a spiritual building that grows in number with Jesus being the **chief corner stone** and the Apostles and Prophets being the **foundation**. "*For by one Spirit (Mind) are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jew or Gentile, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink unto one Spirit.*" (1Corinthians 12:13) And reading 1Corinthians 1:10 we see that the members of the true Church all **speak the same things, joined together in the same mind**. There is only one Church (read 1Corinthians Chapter 12).

The true Church on earth is the individual, and group of individuals, of one purpose, of one body, of one mind, who follow and give freely the teachings of Jesus. To those who are ready to turn from sin, back to righteousness, they are added to the Church daily. You cannot simply join the true Church, but rather you are called, or not, based on your true motive.(John 6:44) You cannot join, buy or lie your way into the

true Church of God. And the **Church of God** is not the name of the true Church, but rather what the Church is composed of, reading Acts 20:28, **the flock**; and we see that the Church of God is not a building made by hands, but a group of individuals, the building blocks of Jesus' Church. (1Corinthians 10:32; 11:22; 15:9; Galatians 1:13)

The mission of the true Church is to find the Lost Sheep, and the Other Sheep, those who have made themselves ready to return home to Life on Other Earth.

Read John Chapter 17 and understand why Jesus says in Matthew 11:25, *"I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and hast REVEALED them unto babes"* (the child-like).

And so, reading 2Thessalonians 2:1-12, *"The day of Christ is at hand; the man of sin is revealed; the son of perdition is now revealed in his time, as the truth is brought forth and consumes the power of Satan, that no longer shall the people believe the lies and they shall come out of their unrighteousness: and God has revealed them unto us by his Mind."* (1Corinthians 2:10)

## **CHRISTIAN**

The term "Christian" is mentioned only three times in the entire Bible, and no where does Jesus use the word "Christian." Surely if Jesus and his followers were "Christians" they would have said so. As a matter of fact, if you read the three passages which contain the word "Christian", Acts 11:26; 26:28 and 1Peter 4:16, you will see that the word "Christian" is being used in a negative, contemptuous manner.

The word "Christian" does not appear in the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. It only shows up as people started to persecute and ridicule the followers of Jesus.

If you were to perform a historical, factual analysis, you would find that the word "Christian" comes from the Latin word "Christianas" and was applied to the followers of Jesus (a negative label). The followers of Jesus would not have used or accepted a Latin title, nor did they call themselves Christians; *"the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch"*. (Acts:11:26)

Paul sets it straight in 1Cor 15:9, that he did not persecute Christians, that he persecuted the Church of God. And again to the Galatians in 1:13, *"I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it."*

*However, just as all of us are known, they were known as;*

***The Children of The Living God: Followers of The Way.***

## **FATHER**

Herein are the words of God the Father fulfilled. The soul of good & evil is using its duality to hide from, and rule over us. Not knowing of the Father everyone remains connected to the soul. Jesus says, *"Every man that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me."* (John 6:45) To this end Jesus tells us in Matthew 6:33 that the first thing we should do is to, *"seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness"*. And when he was asked where the kingdom was to be found, he plainly stated in Luke 17:21, *"the kingdom of God is within you"*. And then he said, *"Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."* (Luke 12:32)

The soul is the "flaming sword" which turns our thinking every which way to keep us from turning upwards to the Tree of Life, the Father. *"For the word of God is quick and powerful and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and is a discerner of the thoughts and interests of the soul."*(Hebrews 4:12) Submit your self to God the Father; resist the devil and it will flee from you. The Father continuously searches the soul to which the mind has

been connected, for the Father knows when the mind is **ready** to begin the upward journey back home.

It's all about breaking the soul-mind connection and forming the Father-mind connection such that when the body dies and releases us, the Father can draw us back home to Other Earth.

To be soul-minded is death, but to be Father-minded is Life. The soul-mind connection is from below, the Father-mind connection is from above. The soul-mind connection is of this world and is only concerned with the *things* of this world. The Father-mind connection is of Other Earth and is only concerned with Righteousness and our return home to Other Earth.

There is only one choice you can make: either to continue living connected to the soul, and eating of its fruit of good & evil, or to make the righteous Father-mind connection and eat from the Tree of Life. For no one can maintain both connections at the same time; you can only make the one connection or the other: reading Matthew 6:24, "*No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.*"

The Father is the true God, the creator. We are a part of the Father who gave birth to us. God is Mind, the Father of minds. We were created from God in his image; minds from Mind. Therefore, the mind (you) is a part of God the Father. As Jesus says in John 10:30, "*I and my Father are one. I am in the Father and the Father in me.*" (John 14:10)

Jesus' knowledge, understanding and wisdom came from the Father, to whom he gave all credit. "*I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath taught me; I speak these things and he that sent me is with me, the Father hath not left me alone, for I do always those things that please him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the son can do nothing of himself.*"

(John 8:28-29; 5:19)

When we know the Father, incompleteness from that moment on ceases to exist. For only when we are ignorant (in Darkness) are we deficient, and it is a great deficiency since we lack that which can make us complete. Just as darkness disappears when light appears, so does ignorance disappear when knowledge appears.

Learn about the Father who waits for the exiled sons and daughters to turn from their unrighteous living, and desire to return home: much like the prodigal son. *"If any man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him: for all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. You cannot serve God **and** the mammon of unrighteousness."* (1John 2:15-16; Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:19)

These are the words Jesus spoke to a confused Thomas in John 14:6, *"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* Since Jesus and the Father are one, it could be written, *'The Father is the way back home to Life on Other Earth.'* Just as we have all partaken in the same death with the soul-mind connection, eventually we shall all partake in the same resurrection from the dead through the Father-mind connection.

We are raised up from the dead by the knowledge, understanding and wisdom of the Father, to form a new connection, to become born again, and walk in the light of a new Life.

The mystery of God the Father has been revealed once again. The Father's teachings, which he gave to Jesus to give to us, are the Way. *"He that is of God heareth God's words: if you hear them not, it is because you are still of mammon. Ye worship you know not what: but we know that the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit (mind) and in truth (righteousness):"*

*for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."* (John 8:47; 4:22-24)

Now we must once again become righteous, like the Father, so that we can return home to our brothers and sisters who are waiting on Other Earth. *"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of our Father."* (Matthew 13:43) Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness.

Turn upwards to the Father for help, he knows everything you have gone through and will go through. He is a loving Father who waits for his fallen children to return to him for assistance in becoming righteous once again. He will help you to pull back the curtain and see those things which the soul does not want you to see. Repent! Turn your attention upwards to the Father and say, *"Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee and am no more worthy to be called thy son; make me as one of your hired servants."* (Luke 15:18-19)

Give a command to your self, to know your self. Begin to operate from the Father-mind connection; if only for a few minutes at a time. Now is the time to realize that you are mind, and become as you formerly were, mind, so you can return to where you formerly were, Heaven. Receive the divine knowledge, understanding and wisdom from your Father for your conversion; become born again of a Righteous mind. Arise from the dead and Live once again; for this is the way home, the ransom from captivity, the upward journey, the ascent to the Father. Disconnect from that soul of sin and reconnect to the Father of Righteousness. Let nothing stand in the way of your reunion with the Father.

It is your desire and effort to separate from the soul, and to become one with the Father, that acts like a magnet and draws his knowledge, understanding and wisdom to you. Then as the mind turns its attention

away from the soul, and towards the Father, it opens by degrees, the door to the Father, and the Father reveals to the mind the understanding and wisdom of Jesus' teachings. *"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you."* (Luke 11:9) The door is opened little by little; slowly to our fragile minds. Knowledge, understanding and wisdom are gradually released into the mind from the Father as we do his Will.

*"It is the Spirit (mind) that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life."* (John 6:63) Jesus' teachings are to free us from the soul. We become righteous once again by becoming one with the Father and no longer serving the soul. Work until you become fully aware of the statement in Luke 2:49, reading, **"I must be about my Father's business."** [This passage reveals that Mary and Joseph knew much more about their son than is revealed in the Bible.] And then reading Jesus' words in Matthew 7:21, *"He that doeth the **will** of the Father, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven."*

*"Labor not for the meat (physical body) which perisheth, but for that meat (Jesus' teachings) which endureth unto everlasting Life; which the Son of man hath given you, and God the Father hath sealed. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trials which are to try you as though some strange thing is happening to you. My Brethren, count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations, knowing this, "that the trying of your faith worketh patience". But let **patience** have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. Work out your own salvation without fear and trembling. Jesus, who hath abolished death, and brought Life and immortality to light through the gospel says, "I have not spoken of myself, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak, and I know that his commandment is Life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak, and to this end was I born (created) and come into this world,*

*that I should bear witness unto the truth (God the Father). Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 6:27; 1Peter 4:12; James 1:2-4; Philippians 2:12; 2Timothy 1:10; John 12:49-50)*

*"I am the shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so I know the Father: and I laid down my Life for the sheep. And **Other Sheep** I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." (John 10:14-16)*

*"Let your light (knowledge) so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven. For whosoever hath (and gives) to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not (does not give) shall be taken away even that which he hath: and that unprofitable servant shall be cast into outer darkness where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For no man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." (Matthew 5:16; 25:29-30; Luke 9:62)*

*Seek the Father; not because he will take you back home, but because you can help others to return home. Seek no reward, for no reward shall be given. We seek the Father so that we can learn how to help our brothers and sisters who are lost like we once were. We do not seek to perform miracles, phenomena, or power to do unusual things; such things help no one. For what does it profit a man to be physically healed, and remain a captive of the soul, will he not eventually get sick again and die, without having the opportunity to return home? Our first and foremost concern is to break the unrighteous soul-mind connection and form the righteous Father-mind connection, then we can show others the way.*

*Remember Jesus' promise in Revelation 3:20, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hears my voice, and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. **So we see that***

***they could not enter in because of unbelief.***" (Hebrews 3:19) The Father, "whom the world cannot receive because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but now ye know him, for he dwelleth with you and is in you. These things have I spoken unto you that in me (Jesus' teachings) you might have peace. In the world you shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer, for as I have overcome the world, you can also." (John 14:17; 16:33)

*In a hidden and incomprehensible wisdom the Father has kept this knowledge from the souls of men until now, the end time. "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for it so seemed good in thy sight."* (Matthew 11:25-26)

*Give freely, Jesus' teachings which has been given freely to you, for this is doing the Will of the Father. Remember, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Bread of Life: seek, knock and ask.*

## **KNOWLEDGE OF GOD**

The Knowledge of God comes from God the Father, the Living God, who cannot tell a lie. (Titus 1:2)

Jesus came to bear witness of the Knowledge of God, that all men through him might believe and be redeemed. Jesus says many times, "God sent me." Everyone who hears his words, AND DOES THEM, is like a wise man who builds his house upon a rock.

Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you: Knock; which means to call on God for help. Seek; which means to be serious in your desire and intent. Ask; which means what you ask for is based on the fact that you realize, "God knows what you have need of before you can ask".

Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his Righteousness. And where is

the kingdom of God? The Kingdom of God is within; the mind from Mind is you. The Knowledge of God is in you, in the mind, waiting to be brought into remembrance. Inside your mind is the mustard seed, waiting for the living waters of Life to germinate it and grow it into a great tree.

However, without faith it is impossible. To draw nigh to God you must believe that he exists, and that he rewards them who seek him. (Heb 11:6-7) By grace we are saved by Faith; this is not our doing, it is the gift of God. So we see that it does not depend on human will, or exertion, but on God who has mercy. The fool says in his heart, "*There is no God.*"

Do not be deceived, even in this world you reap what you sow: where your mind is, there will be your treasure also. Riches do not profit a man, as all is left behind. And thus the question, "*What does it profit a man to gain the whole world and forfeit eternal Life?*" Righteousness delivers us from death; do not leave it undone.

Do Not *love this world*, or the things in this world. Do Not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of you mind. (Rm 12:2)

God's knowledge is the beginning of wisdom. Therefore if your mind be single, the whole mind shall be filled with the knowledge of God; and a man with a single mind stumbles not, because he has only the knowledge of God. However, a double-minded man, serving God and mammon, is unstable in all his ways. (James 1:8) For no one can server two masters; you cannot serve God and money; you cannot serve mind and soul.

Keep your life free from the love of money. Be content with what you have. Remember what Timothy tells us in 1Timothy 6:10, "*The love of money is the root of all evil.*"

Seek the knowledge of God, a Father who desires that all his children come to the truth and be resurrected from the dead. Cleanse your mind and purify your soul with God's knowledge. Fill the soul as you bring remembrance to the mind so you are no longer double-minded. Incline your ear and hear these words of God's knowledge; APPLY his knowledge to your mind. Fill that soul and it will separate from you, the mind, and the glory of God will be revealed as mind reconnects with Mind.

Cleanse your minds ye sinners; break that soul mind connection and form that more righteous mind Father (Mind) connection. We have all sinned and fall short of the glory of God. Repent; which means **change your mind**. In the times of ignorance, God overlooks, but now he calls all people, around the world, to repent. Be wise as to what is good - God the Father is good.

The advantage of God's knowledge is that it preserves the life of him who applies it. So set your efforts on applying the knowledge of God. Do good. Be rich in righteousness, the treasure of a good foundation, that which is truly Life. Remember; *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, and everything will be added unto you."* By God's knowledge you make great wealth for your self, you are filled with all His riches, and this you can take with you when the body dies. *"O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God."* (Rm 11:33)

The Spirit and the Bride say, *"Come"*. And let the one who hears say, *"Come"*. And let anyone who is lost, *"Come"*. And let the one who is thirsty, *"Come"*. And let the one who is hungry, *"Come"*. Let all who are thirsty and hungry for the knowledge of God, *"Come and take the bread and water of Life, freely"*. *Grow in the grace of God. "Give, and it shall be given unto you; for with what measure you give, what you receive, more shall be given unto you."* (Luke 6:38)

*This then is the message which we have heard of him and declare unto you, **that God is all knowledge and in him is no lie.** So while you have this knowledge of God once again, walk in this knowledge of God that you may be the children of God. For if we walk in the knowledge of God, as Jesus walked in the knowledge of God, we have fellowship one with another and we shall be cleansed of all sin.*

*Yet a little while is this knowledge of God with you. Walk in the knowledge of God while you have the knowledge of God. Give the knowledge of God to them who sit in the darkness of religion. Give them the true knowledge of God which can guide their way into the way of Peace, Love & Life.*

*Feed My Sheep.*

### ***KINGDOM OF GOD***

I am come into the world that they which see not, might see. That I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the kingdom of God. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the Revelation of Jesus the Christ.

The time is now, when the dead shall hear and they that hear shall live. Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead. God is not the god of the dead, but the God of the Living.

Unto you the Word of Salvation is sent. Work out your own salvation: salvation being revealed once again, in the end time. "*Study to show yourself approved unto God, rightly dividing the Word of God.*" All scripture is given by **revelation** from God, for instruction in righteousness.

*"The Kingdom of God is not of this world. Narrow is the way that leadeth unto Life, and few there be who find it."* (Jn 18:36, Mtt 7:14)

We are the fallen angels. The way back home to eternal Life in the kingdom of God has been given to us through Jesus. Jesus plainly tells us in John 5:24 what we must **do**:

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you  
he that heareth my word,  
**AND DOETH**  
Hath everlasting Life."*

Then Jesus tells us the first thing we must **do**:

*"Seek ye first the kingdom of God **AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.**"*  
- Matthew 6:33

And when Jesus was asked, "Where is the kingdom of God," he plainly states:

*"The kingdom of God is **within you**"*  
- Luke 17:21

Yes the kingdom of God is already there, within you. It has been there all along; you just don't know it yet.

And what is **God's Righteousness**? Doing, thinking and speaking the 'right thing', every time. *"If you know that God is righteous, you know that everyone that **doeth** righteousness is born of Him (born again)".* (1Jn 2:29)

*"The body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is Life because of righteousness: awake to righteousness, and sin not. Blessed are they which **do** hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled."* (Rm 8:10, 1Cor 15:34, Mtt 5:6)

Then Jesus tells us to **DO** his commandment. And what does Jesus

tell us to **do**? We are to love God with all our mind, and to love our neighbours, and to love our self. However: *"let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed (doing) and in truth."* (1 John 3:18)

We are to forgive: to forgive those who trespass against us. *"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."* (Lk 23:34) Showing the true love of understanding, that They are Lost.

We are to pray to God to keep us from temptation; and remember, *"God does not tempt any man,"* nor will God *"suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able."* (James 1:13, 1Cor 10:13)

We are to **do** God's Will on earth, as it is done in heaven. And what is God's Will? *"God our Saviour, who will ALL MEN to come unto the knowledge of the truth and be saved. That this gospel of the kingdom of God be preached in ALL the world, for all flesh to see the salvation of God. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame."* (1Tim 2:3-4, MTT 24:14, Lk 3:6, 1Cor 15:34)

We must be converted AND become as "little children": for *"whosoever humble himself as a little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of God."* (Mtt 18:4)

We must become born again, born a new man, if we seek to enter into the kingdom of God, because such are those in the kingdom of God.

*"Except a man be born again (of the Spirit within),  
he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."*

- John 3:3

**"WE must put on the new man which is created in  
Righteousness.**

- Ephesians 4:24

*"**The Spirit of God**, that raised up Jesus from the dead, **dwells in you**: and He shall also quicken you by his Spirit that dwells in you. It is the Spirit that quickeneth." (Rm 8:11, Jn 6:63)*

*"Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may **prove** what is the Will of God. That God may give unto you the Spirit of Revelation in the knowledge of him." (Rm 12:2, Eph 1:17)*

*"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Jesus. Purge your consciousness (mind) from sin, to serve the Living God." (Phil 12:5, Heb 9:14)*

*"Being made free from sin, you become the servants of Righteousness; and the Spirit of Truth shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance." (Rm 6:18, Jn 14:26)*

*"Put on the new man, which is renewed in **applying** the knowledge of God, given to us through Jesus the Christ." (Col 3:10)*

*"The time is fulfilled and the knowledge of God is at hand: repent, **change your mind**,, and believe (DO) the gospel." (Mark 1:15)*

*"Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God - it is within." (Mark 1:15,4:11) A mystery kept secret since the world began: "Seek, and ye shall find. There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed. How that by **Revelation**, God makes know the mystery." (Eph 3:3, Rm 16:25, Mtt 10:26)*

*"Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. In patience, possess ye your souls. And he that endureth to the end, shall be saved." (Lk 21:19, 2Cor4:16, Mtt 10:22)*

**Live** according to God, **in the spirit**.

The God of Love & Peace Be with you.

## **RIGHTEOUSNESS BY GRACE**

Grace is being defined here as: *a gift of Knowledge from God, which brings righteousness.*

We have access, by Faith, unto the Grace of God: for by the Knowledge received from God, we are saved by Faith, but not of our self, it is a gift from God. The Knowledge from God is the gift unto righteousness. Knowledge from God does not come by works, although works is a responsibility, for you cannot earn it but by Faith alone Knowledge is revealed to us from God.

Reading Luke 2:40, "*and Jesus grew, and waxed strong in spirit (mind), filled with wisdom: and the Grace (Knowledge) of God was upon him.*"

The teachings of Jesus is the power of God unto salvation; because therein is the righteousness of God revealed to those who live by Faith. "*For by the righteousness of one man, Jesus, the free gift of righteousness came upon all men, so Grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal Life.*" (Rm 5:18,21)

The God of all Knowledge calls us all unto his eternal glory by Jesus. Grow in the Knowledge of God through revelation, and through the Knowledge given to Jesus. Yes, we obtain the precious Faith through the righteousness of God our saviour, and Jesus.

Knowledge be unto you from God our Father and Jesus. Receive an abundance of Knowledge from God, and the gift of righteousness shall reign in your life; for Knowledge reigns through righteousness unto eternal Life.

Being ignorant of God's righteousness we have been going about salvation in the wrong way, trying to establish righteousness by *works*, by our own efforts, when in fact it is a **gift from God**, which comes through Faith and submitting ourselves unto the righteousness of God. "*We through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousness by Faith.*" (Gal 5:5)

Until now we have been unrighteous and without a means of justifying ourselves. Sin has had dominion and reigned over us. We have been following the doctrines of men and boasting, with pride, how religious we are. We have departed from Faith by giving heed to seducing beliefs, full of all subtilty and all mischief, following the reasoning from that child of the devil, our soul, the enemy of all righteousness. And no marvel, for even the god of this world, Satan, can transform himself into an angel of light (knowledge). Therefore it should be no great surprise that his angels, carnate and incarnate, can also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: seducing spirits with doctrines of devils, using profane superstitions and old wive's fables, spreading lies in hyprocracy.

Gird up the loins of your mind. Follow not the doctrines of men or councils of men, but let your guidinglight be the teachings of Jesus and revelations received from God the Father. Seek the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all his knowledge shall be added unto you. "*Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled.*" (Mtt 5:6)

Search diligently. Be sober and hope for Knowledge from god in Faith. Be not moved away from the hope of the gospel until the Grace of God is bestowed upon you. Fulfill the Word of God that he may make known the rights of the glory of His Righteousness. "*The Knowledge of God be with all them that love God, and our brethern in Jesus, in sincerity and truth.*" (Eph 6:24)

God is Mind and we were created in his image, mind from Mind. The spirit of God, mind, dwells within and is us as we are from Him. Access to the kingdom is through the eternal mind. Let the Word of God fill your soul such that the Knowledge from God can enrich your mind, and you will know the truth which can set you free.

*Jesus says, "My kingdom is not of this evil world. I am not of this evil world. God sent me into this evil world. Satan is the god of the evil world, but he has nothing in me. God's Knowledge makes the wisdom of this world foolishness. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, your mind within, and his righteousness, and all these things, and more, shall be added unto you."*

When the seeker is ready,  
God makes contact.

## **WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**

All Scripture is useful for teaching, correction and instruction in righteousness; it produces a harvest of righteousness when it is **put into practice**.

False doctrines and superstitions have taken the peoples' minds captive. High pretensions, forms, ceremonies, observances and theories do not make the person of a righteous and pure mind: and *"Where is that peace which passes all understanding?"*

Righteousness has dropped out of the lives of most. There is not the daily living experience of God's Love in our minds. Mammon occupies our time. The simplicity of God's Righteousness has been crowded out of our minds. Our attention has been diverted away from the all important *message* of Jesus - **The Way of Righteousness**.

Remember? What was the *first* thing Jesus said to do? He said, "*seek*

ye *FIRST* the kingdom of God & His Righteousness." John the baptizer came first to show us the Way of Righteousness: "*repent & believe.*" Jesus taught the Way of Righteousness at the "Sermon on The Mount" in Matthew Chapters 5, 6 and 7. (Three whole chapters; that's how important righteousness is.)

The greatest truth, lost sight of, righteousness, must shine by the will of our mind, into that soul, and drive out that evil. Yes, righteousness is the "*active agent*" that heals and purifies the mind.

When the mind turns away from the soul, and connects with the Righteousness of the Father, the ensuing Love brings the transforming power of "*wanting to become born again*". Then we begin to change. We are no longer dominated by those thoughts rising up from the soul. We become impregnable to the assaults of Satan and his demons. We begin to serve God, not mammon.

How illuminating and assuring are the teachings of Jesus to the true seeker: "*putting off the former old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and being renewed in the spirit of our mind, putting on the new man which is **created** by the Righteousness of God.*" (Eph 4:22-24)

However, let us not forget that we cannot achieve "righteousness" by our own efforts alone; "*righteousness is a gift from God*". (Rom 5:19) "*Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled.*" (Mtt 5:6)

Jesus' teachings is the doorway into the Kingdom of God, wherein dwell the righteous. Whosoever hears these teachings, AND DOES THEM, the same is like a wise man who **built his house upon a rock.**

While knowledge of the truth is essential, even the knowledge of the GREATEST truth, righteousness, it will not save us unless we **apply it**

and become righteousness. Even a "belief" in the truth will not save us; it must be applied, put into practice to bring about the new man, a new man born again in the Righteousness of God.

And what is that **rock** upon which Jesus builds his Church, and adds to it daily - "*revelation*". Those who hunger and thirst after righteousness must use **revelation** to become clothed in the garment of God's Righteousness: righteous men; right, just and straight.

Little Children, let no man deceive you, we look forward to a new heaven and a NEW EARTH, Mount Zion the heavenly Jerusalem, the Home of Righteousness, the City of The Living God, where the minds of righteousness men are made perfect.

We must come to understand the teachings of Jesus through the *revelations of God*: (Rom 3:11) for righteous judgment of God comes through revelation. (Rom 2:5) We must come to the Way of Righteousness; for being made free from sin, we become the servants of righteousness. (Rom 6:18)

For so it is at the end of this earthly life, when the resurrection from the dead comes; both of the just and the unjust. When the angels come and sever the just from the unjust; the just taken back to Life in Heaven, while the unjust remain in the outer darkness (Bottomless Pit). Awake to Righteousness.

The Living God of Life, Light, Peace and Love Be With You All.

## **SALVATION**

Reading without application leads no where. Knowing the truth without applying it, changes nothing. Soul's deception is, that because we know more than others, we are more advanced, that we are progressing along a spiritual path. Soul is the great deceiver. Don't become lost in "*the letter which killeth truth.*"

Discovering what soul is and how it operates, that is illumination (enlightenment). Breaking the soul-mind connection and restoring the Father-mind connection, that is attaining God-consciousness. Once we are enlightened we don't need to read anything ever again; we only need to apply, do, change and become born again of the Father-mind Righteousness.

How can we find the kingdom of heaven? Unless we are shown the way through knowledge and the application thereof, how can we find it? *"Besides this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed; so that they which would pass from Other Earth to you cannot, neither can you pass to us."* (Luke 16:26)

*"For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; to give knowledge of salvation unto all people. Salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they will hear it. Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out. Escape the pollutions of this world through the knowledge of Jesus."* (1Timothy 2:3; Luke 1:77; 1Peter 1:5; Acts 28:28; John 12:31; 2Peter 2:20)

What exists in the Father is knowledge: knowledge that is revealed so forgetfulness can be destroyed and we can know the truth again. Salvation begins with the saving of our self first; *"work out your own salvation"*. (Philippians 2:12)

Jesus brought a New Covenant, not a physical covenant like Moses, but the Covenant of God. The wages of sin has been death, but the gift of God is salvation through the teachings of Jesus. Be ye **doers** of the teaching, not just readers providing lip service. Learn how to rule over your own soul, and then show others the way. Pluck the mote out of your own eye first, so you can see clearly to help your brothers and sisters.

Many are searching the scriptures but cannot come to the understanding thereof. There are many more people seeking this knowledge than there are bringing it to them. In fact, a person who is really made free through these teachings becomes a sower of Jesus' teachings because of his love for those who have not yet been able to attain freedom.

Escape from the pollutions of this world through the knowledge of the Way of Righteousness. *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to **the dividing asunder of soul and spirit**, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. For if the heart condemn us, worry not; God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things."* (Hebrews 4:12; 1John 3:20)

Hold fast to these teachings of Jesus and walk in the Way of Righteousness. The fullness of the Gentiles has come in. Keep and guard these teachings lest the souls of men corrupt and destroy them. These teachings are for the healing of all nations. *"For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our savior; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth."* (1Timothy 2:3-4)

*"The Lord has sent me to preach the gospel to the captives; to open their eyes, that seeing they may see."* (Luke 4:18) Everything you need to become free from the shackles of death is right here on this website. Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind. Prove what is good and acceptable and perfect, by doing the will of God and teaching others.

Freedom and *"the peace which passes all understanding"* comes from detachment from the soul. Presently we are connected to the soul and thereby operating as if we were 'double-minded'. Be not conformed to

this double-mindedness, but transform your self back into the consciousness of the Father-mind and walk in Righteousness.

Our mind is in a constant state of flux between being focused outwards into the now, and lost in the thoughts of the soul (day dreaming). Look around and see all the souls holding the people in a '*dream-like state*' or trying to keep their minds so busy, they can't focus here in the now.

We must re-train our mind to focus in the now and ignore the whisperings that soul wants us to think about. We must learn how to hold our attention outwards into the now, standing on guard and watching for the trials and temptations coming our way, such that we can deal with them in a righteous manner. Don't let other souls push your soul's '*buttons*', causing you to act and react in an unrighteous manner. Every person and situation coming, can be seen as a test of our resolve.

Start looking outwards into the world just as you do when watching TV. When we are watching TV we're just looking at the show; we aren't thinking, questioning or judging. When the soul tries to **pull your attention away to its thoughts**, refocus on the show going on around you. We need to become watchmen. In Luke 21:36 we are told to "*watch always*". *This is a warning to stay alert and stand on guard against the wiles of the soul; to stop participating in its dreams. When you learn how to do this you will understand 'the Peace which passes all understanding'*.

*Practice makes perfect. Patiently endure the failures and fight the good fight against the **pull** of your soul. Learn how to bridle your soul and quiet the fire of its unruly thoughts. "My brothers and sisters are those who hear the word of God, **and do it.**" (Luke 8:21)*

*This world has become like a Purgatory. This is an opportunity to repent and return home to Other Earth, or continue on living in darkness and*

*death. This world of the Wicked One is designed to produce unrighteousness; just like we created on Other Earth before we were cast out. In this world the trials and tribulations of soul test our resolve to be Righteous once again. "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God, for God tempts no man with evil." (James 11:13) Everything here is of the soul's causation.*

*Jesus came here to help us who went astray (sinned against our brothers and sisters) and became lost in unrighteousness. We are lost in a wilderness of varied and strong deceptions. Soul is the taskmaster; the god and ruler of this world. Ours are soul's trials, temptations and tribulations have been prepared just for us. The soul inside was chosen just for you and is equipped with exactly what is needed to keep you asleep and here; to stop you from finding the "way back home". Through Faith one pursues and breaks the soul-mind connection to form the Father-mind connection and become single minded again.*

*Marvel not when the people of the world begin to hate you for no reason, but rejoice that you are passing from death unto Life. "Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. Recompense to no man evil for evil." (Romans 12:14,17) ("Forgive them, for they know not what they do".)*

*Our names were removed from the Book of Life when we were cast out of heaven. As we start to apply, do, change and work towards becoming of a single mind once again, our name appears in the Book of Life and assistance is given in a way best for us (not necessarily how we may think it should be given). It's not going to be an easy task, reading; "Call into remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions." (Hebrews 10:32) Maybe reading the Book of Job can help with understanding. Worry not for "God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able." (1Corinthians 10:13)*

*As Jesus says in the book of Revelation, chapter 3 verse 5, "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and his name shall be written in the Book of Life."*

## **A GREAT LIE**

A Great Lie has been sown into the souls of people world wide; the man-made doctrine of *predestination*, whereby we sit back, just believe, and we will be saved, is false. Men have even given a name to this man-made doctrine, it's called "easy believism", whereby one only needs to *believe* to be saved; and anyone who holds to this *belief*, faithfully, need not works. This is A Great Lie.

Also, because of John 3:16, many people think that all they need to do to be saved is to profess their "faith in Jesus as the Son of God": *believe* in Lord Jesus and you will be saved; just receive Jesus Christ as your Saviour and you will be saved; that God or Jesus has done all the work for your sins, just believe (think) and you are saved. How naive.

Still others preach that all our sins are forgiven because Jesus died on the cross; that as long as one has faith, nothing else matters, we don't need works to be saved. Jesus was torched and then murdered by crucifixion because he had to fulfill the prophecies of the Jewish scriptures (showing he was the Messiah). Jesus even asked, "*O Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou Will.*" (Matthew 26:39)

Salvation was not made possible because of a sacrificial death on the cross, but because Jesus came down from Heaven and taught the Way of Salvation. Jesus said, "*God sent me; to do the Will of God; and this is the Will of God, that everyone may return to everlasting Life. My doctrine is not mine, but God's who sent me; and no one comes to my teachings unless the Father draws him.*"

Now reading Matthew 17:1-3, "*And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain, and was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light, and behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.*" Moses and Elias were sinners who died before Jesus came, and yet they attained salvation. Could they have done good works? Could they have done the Will of God? Were they born again? Or, did they just "*think*" their way into Heaven? We need to stop believing in Satan's Great Lie, brought about with the help of Constine, and "*work out our own salvation*". (Phil 2:12)

Jesus plainly asks in Luke 6:46 and again in 8:21, "*Why do you call me Lord, Lord, and **DO NOT** the things which I say? My brothers are those who hear the Word of God, and DO IT. If any one does God's Will, he will know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or man. If you DO these things, happy are you if you DO THEM.*" (John 7:17; 13:17)

You do greatly err not knowing the scriptures. In vain you do worship Jesus, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. "*Salvation is nearer to you than when you believed.*" (Romans 13:11)

Salvation is not a matter of passively yielding and surrender, of "*letting go and letting God.*" Praying a prayer is easy, but there is a lot more to salvation than asking. What about seeking and knocking?

Do you really believe that all you have to do is to accept Jesus into your life as your saviour, believe that he died on the cross for your sins, and you are saved? What happened to becoming "*born again*"? .....

Do not continue to be deceived by well spoken men dressed in clothes of authority, "*born again*" does not come because you believe in God, or trust in Jesus as your saviour, nor does it come in a moment of

prayer or water baptism.

Born Again is a spiritual process of great change that takes years of struggling with the devil inside (soul), while continually and honestly seeking, knocking, asking, and receiving revelations (the rock upon which Jesus founded his church). During the process, the old sinful ways of the soul are identified and stopped, one by one, while the old consciousness of the mind, Righteousness, is resurrected and restored (then you are born again). The truth fills the mind with great joy and happiness as it realizes, during the regenerative spiritual process, that, "*once I was dead, but now I am alive; I have come to Life*"; that you were lost in the bottomless pit of sin and suffering, but now you have been found. (Re-read the Parable of the Prodigal Son in Luke 15:11-30)

If born again were as easy as "*just believe,*" "*have faith,*" prayer, water baptism, or any other physical or intellectual process, everyone would have gone back home to Heaven by now: after all, it has been 2,000 years.

Salvation is a Gift from God, a chance to return home, not something we can attain solely by our own efforts. We are "called" back to Eternal Life, but it is still our free choice to follow the "calling" or not. You must choose to work out your own salvation, with the help of God, by becoming Born Again.

You cannot serve God and mammon: either you are walking in the sins of this evil world, or you are walking in the Will of God, doing His work here as it is done in Heaven, in accordance with God's plan of salvation. Do you not understand the Parable of the Talents? - or the Parable of the Pounds? What happened to the servants that did no work? (Matthew 25:14-30 and Luke 19:12-26)

Do not misunderstand, **works are not the cause of salvation**; for

many people do good works without any faith, in an effort to save themselves, but they do greatly err; works are a part of the "saved person's" new Life. Those who have faith will also have good works, and those who have good works will also have true faith. James tells us in 2:14-20, "*Faith that doesn't show itself by good deeds, is no faith at all; it is dead and useless.*" "*What does it profit a man who says he has faith, and have not works? Can faith save him? If you have not works you are dead. You believe that there is only One God, and you do well, because **even the devils believe and tremble.***"

This type of "belief" the devils have can be compared to the masses intellectual belief in God, and Jesus, and the church made by hands, and being saved because they *believe*: the devils "believe" but they are not saved.

To those who are "brainwashed" by their religious leaders to "just believe" in God, Jesus, Mohammad, the church, or some combination, and you will be saved, that "works" are not required or are unimportant, that is A Great Lie: the blind leading the blind. They do not enter into Heaven, and neither do they want you to enter in.

There is a Great War to be fought between you (the mind) and the devil's soul of good & evil before you become born again. You will need to put on the "Whole Armour of God" and stand on guard every moment of every day, especially while out in public, against the wiles of that soul within you, and the wiles of those other souls around you; even family and friends. Be prepared, there is a temptation coming your way every moment for you to deal Righteously with.

Becoming *born again* comes out of this Great War, but before victory can be achieved, there are many battles to be fought, some won and some lost, and some to be fought over and over, again and again, until we muster up the necessary Will to put an end to soul's rule over us, once and for all time. Eventually, with God's help and Jesus' help, we

become born again; having learnt all the deceptions of the soul and becoming its Master.

Faith starts with belief the size of a mustard seed, that God exists, and that we are sinners who fell from His grace, sinning against God in Heaven, and for doing that, we were cast down here in the Bottomless Pit where we have continued to follow the way of sin. Then after seeking, knocking and asking, the Father sees the sincerity and honesty of His Prodigal Son's **efforts** to return home, and help is sent.

Then there is no more "belief," we know the truth that can set us free and our faith can move mountains (overcome great obstacles on our path). We come to know that **faith** is not an intellectual belief, it **is a commandment to trust God and Do His Will here on earth, as it is done in Heaven**. We *"let our light (knowledge) shine before men in such a way that they may see our good works and glorify our Father who art in Heaven."*

We are baptized into Jesus' Church to serve God and Do his good works. We are to pray to God for revelations and what He wants us to DO. He is the Lord and we are his servants. When we are at work, we are serving God. *"God, what will you have me do?"*

*"By works, faith is made perfect. You see, by works a man is justified, and not by faith only: for as a body without the spirit is dead, do faith without works is dead." (James 2:14-26) "For this is good in the sight of God our saviour, who will have ALL MEN be saved, to come unto the knowledge of the truth: for there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, Jesus." (1Titus 2:3-5)*

*"Call on the Father who, without the respect of persons, judgeth according to every man's work. For God's son .... gave to every man his work; and behold, I come quickly and my reward with me to give to every man according as his work shall be." (Mark 13:34, 1Peter 1:17,*

Rev 22:12)

We must become "born again", created anew, then we perform the work after being born again. We cannot do it by ourselves: God and his Son born of man, Jesus, help us to become born again. Born Again is between God and you, with the help of Jesus, the intermediary who acts on our behalf, to help us to "*work out our own salvation*".

Salvation is a gift from God, a chance to return home, **not** something we can attain solely by our own efforts. Get right. Become born again. Get to work and await the *gift*, in patience. There is a lot of work to be done. This is the hardest thing you will ever do.

Few there be in any generation who find the Way because most people just "don't believe," or their faith is intellectual lip service. They won't take the time to put forth a sincere effort to seek the truth, they are too *busy* with the things of this world. And today, instant gratification is making it even harder for the "few" to stick with it.

Faith without works is false. How could one be a member of Jesus' Church and not work to find the lost sheep who have made themselves ready for the return home (Salvation)? Read the Parable of the Sower in Mark 4:3-20. How many can you find?

Have faith in God and  
trust in Jesus to help.

### **BORN OF THE SPIRIT**

People are always looking for magic and power, fortunately seeing and knowing, they cannot understand. The Spirit is a 'being', like a person, not a power you can control. And Jesus tells us, *anyone born of the*

*Spirit cannot tell whence it comes and where it goes*(Jn 3:8). However; the 'warning' is - not to mess with The Spirit.

The *power* was not Jesus' but the Spirit working through Jesus; and the power only works on 'believers' and people, who through much tribulation, have 'found the kingdom of God' (Mtt 13:58 ; 12:28).

Jesus tells us a great truth ("verily,verily"), "*Except a man be born again, he cannot see, nor enter into the kingdom of God*"(Jn 3:3,5). . . . and where does Jesus tell us we can find the kingdom of God? - "*the kingdom of God is within*" (Lk 17.21).

Jesus tells us to go within, "*where the Spirit of the Father speaks in us* (Mtt 10:20); *that God may give unto us the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him*" (Eph 1:17). "*Yea, the deep things of God that no man knoweth, are revealed to us by His Spirit, the Spirit who will guide us in all truth and show us the things to come*" (1Cor 2:10 ; Jn 16:13).

*"You are the temple of the Living God, and the Spirit of God dwells in you; the Spirit resides in the inner man: whereby the Spirit of revelation makes known unto us this mystery of God, which in other ages was not made known unto men"* (1Cor 3:16 ; Eph 3:16,3).

In Genesis 1:2 we read that God sent the Spirit to begin the creation ... "*and God saw everything the Spirit had made, and behold it was VERY good*" (Gen 1:31).

Enter Satan who tricks man into "*eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil*" - under the guise of making one wise. They ate and found themselves in a 'familiar' world, a physical reality, in a physical body: in coats of skin, naked! . . . and so they could not eat from the Tree of Life (The Spirit) - a soul, a flaming sword which turns the mind every which way, was given to them to keep "*The Way of The Tree of*

*Life*" from them. *"The fruits of the Spirit (The Tree of Life) being all goodness and righteousness and truth"* (Eph 5:9).

Then God sends Jesus into the physical, and the Spirit descends upon Jesus, who begins a *"new creation"* as the *"second Adam"*. *"While John baptized with water, Jesus baptizes with the holy Spirit"* (Acts 11:16) . . . the baptism of the Spirit transforming us from a carnal physical *creature* back into a righteous spiritual being.

The Spirit was in Jesus's life, and taught him. The Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead (*"let the dead bury the dead"*) lives in you (Rm 1:4). The Spirit was the *being* behind everything Jesus taught and did. Just as Jesus connected with the Spirit, so can we connect by going within, as a little child.

It is given unto the seeker to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, that we should not be ignorant of this mystery, the mystery which had been kept secret since the world began. *"In the last days, God will pour out his Spirit upon all flesh, to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus."* (Acts 2:17 ; Eph 3:9)

The Spirit is an entity who reminds us and teaches us. The Spirit is to finish the job Jesus' teachings begin. Thanks to Jesus we now know that the Spirit resides within every man, woman and child on or off the planet. Through Jesus we have access to the Spirit, and thereby the Father inhabits us through the Spirit (Eph 2:18,22). *"The holy Spirit of God shall teach you ALL things; and bring all things to remembrance."* (Jn 14:26)

The Spirit teaches new knowledge from God, while bringing the teachings of Jesus to remembrance. Yes the Spirit refreshes our memory of Jesus' teachings while teaching us that which Jesus didn't teach while incarnate. For as Jesus plainly tells us in John 16:12-15, *"I*

*have yet MANY things to teach you. I will send the Spirit and He will guide you into all truth. ALL things the Father hath are mine, and the Spirit will show them unto you."*

Contact with the Spirit is made by going within as a little child: a child-like state of wonder and pretend. Turn your attention inwards, and using the power of your imagination - PRETEND your self back into that state of consciousness like when you were a little child, before the age of reason. Try singing the childhood 'Aphabet Song' - your A,B,C's to get started; "*feel*" that childlike state of consciousness coming in from the past memories and then 'build' on that magical state which allows our spirit to connect with The Spirit, Jesus, God, the Godhead and eternal Life.

The more we go within and connect with the Spirit, the more Jesus, God and the Spirit become a part of our life. It is this baptism of the Spirit that works the magic of transformation in us, sowing the love of God into our mind such that we develop a universal righteousness, understanding and Love for ALL. (Rm 5:5)

There are three who bear witness in Heaven, and these three are one; Jesus The Spirit God. Where God is not one but many but all one member one body one Spirit. God creates the new spiritual being through Jesus by the Spirit ... "*it is the Spirit that quickeneth unto Life eternal*" (Jn 6:63), and Jesus speaks through the Spirit (Acts 1:2).

*"God gives his Spirit by measure unto us; it is measured unto those who hear: and to those who hear, more shall be given."* (Jn 3:34 ; Mk 4:24)

BE AWARE: "*he that is born after the flesh, persecutes him that is born after The Spirit*" (Gal 4:29).

## MANY SPIRITS

On Earth, and the psychic moon, lightening and sun worlds there are billions of disembodied spirits, as well as many other entities. These lower psychic realms contain mostly seducing spirits, lying spirits, mischevious spirits, evil spirits, spirits of disease, destruction, death and many, many others.

These lower psychic realms are adjacent to and surround the Earth: inhabited by billions of disembodied spirits - it is likened to a 'melting pot' where all types of spirits seem to be drawn, many never knowing of Life after death until the death of their physical body, and so they continue to live the same type of life in spirit, as they did here. Most all those in spirit do not know of any higher realms than these psychic realms in which they now live. (You cannot imagine what a bedlem it is with thousands of *confused* spirits pouring into the psychic realms every hour of every day.)

This much remember; the people in the psychic realms are no different than when they were here in a physical body: they are exactly as they were in their earth mind and body; if they were inclined to be harmful or destructive in their Earth body, they will still be of the same mind in spirit, becoming even more evil with their new spirit senses and as those in Earth bodies cannot see them, nor believe in such things (even better) leaves them open to the degrading inspiration of the ones in spirit.

People must know of and come to understand the influences of spirits, good and bad, upon the human race. Undesirable spirit invasions and/or possessions come about by expressing, with GREAT feeling, intense hatred, jealousy, vengence, anger, lust, greed or any unrestrained act of harmfulness, opens wide the people of Earth to those with like passions in spirit. The safeguard to this is to control your feelings at all times and aspire to 'spiritual' unfoldment.

Many in earth bodies that desire spirit sight haven't the slightest idea of the dangers of making contact with these psychic realms. nor how to protect themselves from the hoards of spirits: anyone can open the door of their mind between the two worlds, but if they don't know how to close it, it can result in constant contact with any type of spirit. In time, the experiences can cause obsession and even a form of insanity where criminal acts take place. There be few who understand that the awakening of the spirit sight into the psychic realms 'is not' spiritual.

These spirits in the lower psychic realms are of no more value to us than our human earthly teachings. The desire for and fascination of psychic phenomena is a feeling, a very subtle feeling which holds the 'attention' of the personality away from the Spirit of God (You cannot serve God and mammon at the same time).

Spirits attach themselves by attraction to those of the same likes and desires, the same ideas and the same feelings. They live just as it were like earthly people live, except now, without a physical body, they have to fulfill their still ever-present bodily desires, and do so through us: *"for we wrestle against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places"*. (Eph 6:12) - your Adversary the devil roams about seeking whom he may devour.

Within these psychic realms of thought and feeling are contained those creations of humanity, generated by their discordant thoughts and feelings; the principle activity of which we know of as the sinister force in this world. The forces within these psychic realms work directly upon our 'feeling nature', and this especially means upon the passion of the individual. So when people lose control over their passion, they have become 'entangled' in the psychic realms of thought and feeling, thereby opening wide the door into their soul, through which spirits 'fasten' upon them, intensifying their passion into an uncontrolled condition.

And so it is, that through conscious thought of the knowledge of these 'things', and the control of our emotions, that we shut the door to these most dangerous and subtle suggestions from spirits.

The Spirit of God speaketh expressly, that in later times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils, for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and the kings of the whole world. Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth; the devil is come down unto you having 'great' wrath because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Revenge in the spirit world is deeper than is realized. Beware, beware, as you have been told concerning the things you think, say and do. Carefully pick those you associate with, so that when any of your associates pass into the spirit world they will not desire to attach themselves to you or influence you through the attraction of the places you go. *"Do not ever give place to the devil: stand against the wiles of the devil: do not fall into reproach and the snare of the devil."* This sinister force is the most unrecognized energy and vicious activity of the 'being' Jesus called Satan.

Most spirits are like the mischievous children who like to torment those they can. The spirits of darkness delight in making contact and influencing people incarnate: almost always they are not who or what they profess to be. These spirits, through our feelings and emotions, gain access to our soul; *seeing* what is stored, they know what the inquirer wants to know, and having done this many times before, it is quite simple to impersonate people known to us who have passed on, or tell us anything we would want to hear. Our own mental and moral states can and do determine the nature of the spirits that we do attract. What one 'seeks' on any realm, largely determines the nature of what we receive.

*"Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of" (Lk 9:55). This statement by Jesus is most important; it was his response to James and John when they asked, "Lord, wilt thou that WE command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?" These are evil spirits working through James and John; they wanted to murder everyone because they (Samaritans) wouldn't receive Jesus. When ever you find your self thinking like thoughts, always "ground" yourself by asking - What would Jesus do? or What would Jesus say? - and you will see clearly.*

*Infirmities and plagues are caused by evil spirits (Lk 7:21 ; 8:2) and can be cast out (Acts 19:12). There can be many evil spirits attached to a person (Mtt 12:45), even dozens of spirits as in the case of Legion (Mk 5:9). We can be possessed with devils (Mtt 4:24); many are possessed with devils: "and he cast out the spirits" (Mtt 8:16). "The whole world lieth in wickedness." (1Jn 5:19) "The devil put into the heart of Judas Iscariot to-betray Jesus" (Jn 13:2).*

*Know ye not that you, the spirit within, are a temple of God? that there is a spirit in man? and that the inspiration of the Almighty gives it understanding? that Jesus gives unto us the keys to the kingdom of God, while the god of this world blinds the minds of men? For this cause was the gospel preached to them that are dead, that the dead might hear, and they that hear shall live according to God in the spirit, setting their affection on the things above; for to be carnally minded is death, whereas to be spiritually minded is Life! Flesh and blood do not inherit the kingdom of God.*

### **TRY THE SPIRITS**

Jesus is just as much interested in acquainting the people of earth with the knowledge and understanding of life being eternal, as he was over 2,000 years ago.

Truth is never received freely, but must fight its way into this world of

darkness. Jesus was, and is a real spiritualist who teaches true spiritualism as coming from the real spiritual source: GOD.

Somehow, sometime, we all must pass into the great beyond called the spirit world. There is much to learn and experience before we transition into the spirit world of eternity if we do not want to enter as a spiritual pauper and be at the mercy of those who have entered before. "*As a new born babe, desire the sincere milk of the word that ye may grow thereby.*" (1Peter2:2)

There are many, many, many different types of spirits; familiar spirits, spirits of jealousy, lust and greed, evil spirits, unclean spirits, overwhelmed, sorrowful, broken spirits; spirits that cloud our eyes and stop up our ears, spirits causing sickness, infirmities and even death; spirits of bondage and fear, contrite spirits, and the list goes on . . . . .

Jesus cast out evil spirits (Mtt 8:16); and gives power against unclean spirits (Mtt 10:1), and the unclean spirits, they do Obey (Mk 1:27): thou believest that there is One God, the devils also believe and *tremble* (James 2:19). Jesus suffered the devils not to speak, because they knew he was the Christ.(Mk 1:34 ; Lk 4:41)

There is almost an infinite variety of spirits which exist, and in a word, they no more resemble each other, than they did in the physical body. These spirits, as they were at one time - men of the earth, they range from the most *savage* of men, to men most knowledgeable of earthly affairs. These spirits can access a person's soul (the store house of all past and present memories and experiences) and having done this, it is quite simple to know what we know and to impersonate people known to us who have passed on: and many other deceptions are possible.

To many these *things* are unbelievable and unprovable, but unto you it is given to know the mysteries of God. Walk not after the flesh and the things of this world, but after The Spirit, the spirit that dwells within

and can set one free from the law of sin and death (karma and reincarnation). *"Jesus, who gave himself, that he might deliver us from this present evil world"*(Gal 1:4).

Knowledge of these spirits is essential, but the spirits themselves are of no importance (*"do not listen to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils"* - 1Tim 4:1). Ever since we have appeared on this planet in human form we have been interested and involved with spirits and spiritism. All religions were born from communication with the unseen spirits, or from another religion that was born in this way. The spirit world and spirit world contact runs like a *"golden thread"*, spanning thousands of years, through all religious bibles, books and scrolls.

We are of God. We are the disciples of Jesus. He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth us not. Hereby we know who are the spirits of God - *"every spirit that confesseth that Jesus is the Christ (Messiah) AND that he came in the flesh - is of God"* (1Jn 4:6,3,2).

Our desire is for the things not seen; for we look not at the things which are seen, for they are temporal, but we seek after the things which are not seen, for they are eternal. Through faith we understand that the things which are seen are not made of things which do appear; that 'faith' is the evidence of experiencing the things not seen.

Therefore - *"try the spirits, whether they be of God"* (1Jn 4:1). If the knowledge they bring is earth, earthly, about the things of this world, *beware!* In spirit, as here in the physical realm, the name JESUS can be used to *"try the spirits"* and entities (even those so-called 'alien' looking demons) which do appear. Simply repeat over and over, *"In the name of Jesus be gone!"* and they will disappear if they are not from God: *"for our God is a consuming fire"* (Heb 12:29). *"Even the devils are subject unto us through thy name."* (Lk 10:17) And always remember, just as Jesus used scripture - *"the sword of the spirit is the*

*word of God*"; use it wisely. Desire that ye be filled with the knowledge of God's will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

Teach the kingdom of God in Righteousness and Peace; that the gospel brings immortality and eternal life to light through Jesus. The Spirit is eternal life because of righteousness (Rm 8:1).

It is through much tribulation that we enter into the kingdom of God (Acts 14:22). Rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you, but rather rejoice because your name is written in heaven (Lk 10:20).

### ***SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT***

Spiritual discernment comes about through Spiritual unfoldment, allowing us to understand what 'spirit forces' are at work in us, at work in the course of our daily lives, and at work in the lives of those around us. Spiritual discernment **is not** physical discernment **nor** is it mind reading. Spiritual discernment cannot be 'seen' or 'felt', it can only be understood from our own personal experiences with spirit, spirit phenomena, and with Spirit and Spiritual revelations. Reading 1John 4:1, "*Believe not every spirit, but 'try' the spirits whether they are of God.*"

Spiritual discernment is 'experienced based knowledge' whereby you know whether the spirit before you is of God, or of error: even if some other spirit of error is operating through the person before you. Spiritual discernment is the distinguishing between spirits, whether they be of God or not, and to do so you 'try' them.

The 'acid test' of Spiritual discernment is - "*is what is being shown or communicated Spiritual, or physical?* - is it about heaven, Jesus and God, or is it about this physical world and the things of this world; reading 1Corinthians 2:13, "*These things we also speak, not in the words which men's wisdom teaches, but which the holy Spirit teaches,*

*comparing spiritual things with spiritual. (But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED.)"*

Spiritual discernment allows us to understand, from our own personal experiences, the motivations of our self, as well as the motivations of those around us: whether the Spirit of God is at work, or is it the spirit of perdition, a spirit of this world. *"Every one skilled in the word of righteousness, have their (spiritual) senses exercised to discern good and evil."* Think of spiritual discernment as looking at things from God's point of view - RIGHTEOUSNESS!

Spiritual discernment is to help us navigate through the evil of each day, developing the perfect man, the righteous man. *"Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."* (Matthew 6:34) *"Be not conformed to this world - but be ye transformed by the renewing of your MIND, that ye may 'prove' what is that good, acceptable and perfect will of God. Put on the new man which is **renewed in knowledge** after the image of Him that created him."* (Rm 12:2 ; Col 3:10)

Satan is the ruler of this world. He lives through and directs all beings within his creation using the soul. Through the soul, Satan causes all things and all beings to revolve ... to go through cycles, just as if they were attached to a machine that turns them round and round on the Wheel, where our *attention* is constantly being bounced around from thinking - to - feeling, from feeling to memories, from memories to willing . . . . sometimes one at a time, or two or three, or all at once, forming lust, greed, anger, attachments and vanity or ego, binding us continuously to the Wheel and this world of death, decay and destruction. *"Do ye think that the scriptures saith in vain, that the spirit (soul) that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?"* (James 4:5)

Do not continue to follow after the instructions of the foolish; teachers who deceive with the form of knowledge but their truth is based on the law, not God: for the law is the knowledge of sin; but now the righteousness of God (without the law) is manifested. Have the knowledge of God and awake to righteousness: **All unrighteousness is sin.**" (1John 5:17)

What is the level of spiritual discernment if a person has never experienced anything in the spirit, or Spiritual revelation? - ZERO.

Spiritual discernment is to hold yourself accountable, to correct yourself, NOT to hold others accountable or try to correct them, that is their job; your job is to demonstrate the way of righteousness that they might 'pick-up' on it. Also, spiritual discernment is not the ability to read minds, although the mind reading phenomena of the soul does get in the way of the Spiritually inexperienced, who lets the imagery stored in their own soul, affect their thinking.

## ***SPIRITUAL BEINGS***

We are spiritual beings, functioning in a physical world through a human being using it's brain and five physical senses combined with its human gathered information assisted by the power of its physical imagination, looking for God who is a spiritual being in the spirit world. Do you really 'think' you can use a physical apparatus to commune with spirit?

Did you know that you have 5 spiritual senses, like the 5 physical senses: sight, hearing, touch, smell and taste? Spiritual sight & hearing are well documented throughout the entire Bible: and we are told in 2Corinthians 4:18, "*fix your eyes, not on what is seen, but what is unseen*" . . . to put your attention on the unseen spirit worlds, which can only be experienced through the spiritual senses (like in the dream state) - you cannot experience the spirit worlds through your physical senses.

The reason why we cannot see into the spirit worlds, like we could as a little child, is that our up-bringing has actually shutdown our spirit senses by providing a physical existence that is so much like the spirit world (a familiar) that we identify our *self* as this human being - which has come about through physical life experiences (stored information) and its 'designed' physical imagination (limited or specially developed), the human brain maintains this human being ( "...insert YOUR NAME here...") until the physical body dies and the 'organized information' you have identified with as being YOU, disarranges and the spiritual mind becomes conscious again from the hypnotic sleep being over - What spiritual knowledge and spiritual experiences are you going to draw upon?

It was just physical knowledge, physical information in a physical brain that ceased to exist by reason of the fact that YOU stepped into the spirit world - a spiritual pauper. Therefore it seems that we should become less identified with the physical human being, and become more identified with the spirit being we are. ("not to leave the other undone"}

We have become so identified with the 'persona', which has been created in the soul, that we want to take that "*insert YOUR NAME here*" with us whether in the body or out of the body - it's *stuck* to us like super glue. People say they are going within, but they are just thinking the whole time, or they are spacing out, daydreaming, fantasizing or falling asleep . . . busy with the distractions of the SOUL - and that's why you can't receive revelations.

You have the brain and physical senses of the human body: you have the 'sense memories' of past experiences stored in the soul: and there are the senses and mind of your spirit body: Body - Soul - Spirit.

The physical senses give you information about the physical world

before you; and your soul sense memories help you to navigate in this physical world; whereas the spirit senses and spirit mind gives us information about the spirit worlds and how to navigate therein. Unfortunately neither religions nor spiritual teachings realize that all 3 (Body - Soul - Spirit) are needed to navigate in this physical world.

The Spirit of God contains all knowledge of the most High: he has set before you the knowledge of Life & Good needed to overcome the Evil & Death of this world. "*Submit yourself therefore to God ... purify your heart (soul) ye double minded.*" (James 4:7-8) The word of God is quick and powerful and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit - and is the discerner of the thoughts and the intents of the heart (soul)." (Hebrews 4:12)

We have accepted and allowed many deceptions into our belief system, without consulting the Word of God. We have been walking with the devil, believing we are walking with God; we have built our life upon the ever shifting sands of deception.

You cannot trust your '*feelings*'. You cannot let your feelings run your life; your feelings are like the wind, they come from where? and go where? - blowing stronger some days than others. Running one's life on feelings would be like sailing a ship without a rudder; we are blown wherever the wind (our feelings) take us.

Jesus was not talking about earthly things, but about heavenly, about spiritual things. Spiritual is not natural, its not normal to this world consciousness. You cannot understand with human wisdom; you cannot use the human intellect to understand something that is not human. You need to separate your "*self*" from the human mind and operate from the spirit mind; realize that God is a SPIRIT, teaching spiritual things, that we are too carnal to understand let alone want to know.

There is a great evil among us and that evil is called "*deception*". Resist

the devil, reject the lies and deceptions, stop chasing after earthly pleasures that won't last, but chase after those spiritual treasures you can take with you through the portal of death. The devil wants you to waste your time on earthly pursuits, instead of seeking God and Life. Repent! The earthly pleasures that sin & death offer are nothing compared to LIFE in heaven.

It's time to stop following dead religions and spiritual teachings. It's time to stop being idle and inactive in the teachings of Jesus and get educated in the ways of God . . . to stop the devils and the demons from continuing to entice you into unrighteousness, tempting you into doing things that you know 'willfully' are wrong.

God is waiting to reveal his spiritual teachings to you, to open your spiritual eyes, to release his Spirit's gift of revelation that you will be able to see what is going on in the spirit worlds, with your spirit senses and the righteousness of your spirit mind. "*DESIRE* that ye might be filled with the knowledge of God's *will*, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding." (Colosians 1:9)

Will we continue to follow after man's selfish wants, or will we follow the way to Life that Jesus has shown us and leave behind Satan's world of death, decay and destruction: "the Wicked shall be revealed; the workings of Satan with all power and lying wonders, with all deceivableness of unrighteousness." (2Thes 2:8-10)

## **WHAT IS TRUTH?**

Can we know the truth by reading or listening to the words of another person? Can the truth be found in a book or on the Internet? Can we just believe and hope it's true? Can we just blindly follow because of a *feeling*? Can we just guess or assume it's true?

The problem today is that science is the "*truth of the times*" and *beliefs*

cannot be measured with scientific instruments. And, as we read in 2 Corinthians 4:4,6, "*Satan has blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the knowledge of the glorious gospel of God should shine unto their minds.*"

It's a Catch-22; you have to *believe*, but believing won't reveal the truth. Many times in the New Testament we read Jesus telling us that just because you *believe*, you will not be saved. He says, "*The people do honour me with their lips, they call me Lord, Lord, but **do not** the things I say to DO.*" - Hypocrites. (Mtt 15:8, Lk 6:46) And then James tells us in 2:19, "*Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe.*"

**ACTION is the only way to know the truth.**

Truth can only be known through personal, direct, first-hand experience: by applying the truth to one's self, making changes, and becoming born again. Personal experience - there is no other way.

Truth is a one-on-one personal experience with *revelation* from God. It is the same experience for each seeker, not the same content, as each person is unique, but the same experience for every sincere and honest seeker, without partiality or hypocrisy.

Do you think the words of Jesus mesmerized or brainwashed the disciples? Do you think they martyred themselves because of the miracles they saw, or because Jesus rose from the dead? Except for John, who spent most of his life in prison, they all died horrible deaths.

If you study the *four gospels*, you will see that near the end there were only 120 disciples. All those sermons to tens of thousands, all the traveling and talk, all the healings and miracles, all those witnesses, and there were only 120 disciples? Could that be why Jesus said, "*FEW there be who find the way?*"

If you study the *four gospels* you will see that even the Apostles did not understand Jesus' teachings; reading John 14:26, "*The Father will send you the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, who shall teach you all things, **and bring all things to your remembrance**, whatsoever I have said unto you.*"

As a matter of record, the Apostles didn't even understand the Hebrew Scriptures until after Jesus rose from the dead and "*opened their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.*" (Lk 24:45)

Now we come to an interesting revelation, were Jesus said, "*except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood ... for my flesh is meat, and my blood is drink.*" (Jn 6:53-58) "*And from that time, many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him.*" (Jn 6:66)

### WHY?

They left Jesus and followed him no more because they thought he was bringing back an ancient ritual of the Jewish faith - human sacrifice and cannibalism. You see, they did not understand.

And then Jesus turned to the 12 Apostles and asked, "*Will ye also go away?*" to which Peter answered, "*To whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal Life.*"

[Study to show thyself approved unto God,  
a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the word of truth.]

Unrighteous men have turned the truth of God into a lie. He that saith, "***I know Jesus***, and keepeth not his commandments is a liar, and the *Spirit of Truth is not in him.*" (Rm 1:18,25)

Those who are of God know the Spirit of Truth, and can discern it from

the spirit of error. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God or the devil. (1Jn2:4, 4:6, 4:1)

The Father's word is truth. The Spirit of Truth proceeds from the Father and guides us unto all truth. It is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

God is in us of a truth. The Spirit of Truth dwells in us. The Word of Truth, the gospel of our salvation, is within. God is within, seek him diligently. Seek God within and let his knowledge be revealed into your mind with understanding. Purify your mind by applying the teachings of Jesus and receive the truth through revelation from the Spirit.

It is truth, the Word of God, which effectually works in them who believe. When you receive the Word of God, as it is truth, it effectually works to convert you. God is in you of a truth, waiting for you to turn from your riotous living and seek his wisdom. He that is of God, receives God's revelations.

My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in Deed and in Truth; in hope of eternal Life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before this world began. Truth is after Godliness. (1Jn 3:18, 2Pet 2:20, Titus 1:1)

*Jesus says, "It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the words I speak unto you, they are Spirit and they lead to eternal Life. I came to bear witness unto the Truth, and every one that is of the Truth heareth my voice. If any man will **do** God's Will, he shall know the doctrine of the Truth, that it be of God."*

The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: for God commands the light to shine out of darkness, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, the Word of Truth, the gospel of our salvation. The Father raiseth up the dead of this world and

quickeneth them. You shall know the Spirit of Truth, and the Spirit of Truth shall make you free.

God our saviour, who will have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the Truth, sent Jesus into this evil world to bear witness unto the Truth, and every one who is of the Truth hears his voice.

*"I proceeded forth and come from God;  
neither came I of myself,  
but He sent me."*

- Jn 8:42

Jesus came into this world to reveal the way of redemption to us sinners; the way back home. If we say we are not sinners, we deceive ourselves, for if we are not sinners, why are we not in Heaven?

*"They are not of this world  
even as I am not of this world.  
Sanctify them through thy truth:  
thy Word is truth."*

- Jesus

The knowledge of Truth came by Jesus. Before him all that ever came were thieves and robbers. The only alternative to the Truth is to believe in myths, fables and lies. (Jn 3:21, 2Tim 4:4, Titus 1:14)

*"If you continue in my word,  
then ye are my disciples indeed;  
and ye shall know the Truth,  
and the Truth shall set you free."*

- Jesus

Many read, study, talk, preach, write, debate and quote scripture . . .  
*"ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth."*

## **Truth, Spirit and Spirit of Truth are synonyms for God.**

Peace Be unto you All

### **REASON**

Reason is of this world and the things of this world. Reason is of the senses focused outwards into this world. Reason is of the knowledge gained through contemplation of sense experience; we think, visualize and compare to form judgments by a process called logic. So come; let us reason together concerning the teachings of Jesus.

What is the 'first thing' Jesus tells us to do? ..... reading Matthew 6:33, "seek ye first the kingdom of God."

However; Jesus also tells us that : "the kingdom of God cometh not with observation" (Lk 17:20), not using the physical senses, and therefore "*reason*" cannot be used . . . although reason can accidentally lead a person to "seeking God", reason cannot reveal the things of God. It's a 'catch-22': reason can lead you to *seeking* God, but it prevents you from entering into the kingdom of God. And so, How do we find the kingdom of God that is within us if we can't use the physical senses and the power of reason?

Jesus tells us plainly in Mark 10:15, "VERILY I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein." Now Jesus is not saying that you must become a little child, but that you must become "like" a little child, without reason, without using the physical senses, and without thinking when it comes to finding and entering into the kingdom of God. You cannot think, see, feel or mentally push your way into the kingdom of God.

"And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them."(Mtt 18:2) Here Jesus picks up a little child and sets him in the

midst of the disciples who were gathered around Jesus: this was a small child, a very young child easily picked up and moved, a little child not yet possessed by reason. NOTE: around the age of 5, children begin to develop rational thought, or reason, which begins to take control of the child's mind under the guise of common sense and maturity. Through identifying patterns and using the logic of reason, the child's ability to "*make-believe*" starts to fade and imaginary characters deminish.

Jesus repeats himself in John 3:3, reading, "VERILY, VERILY, I say unto you, except a man be born again (like a little child) he cannot 'see' the the kingdom of God." And then in John 3:5 we are told, reading in part, "VERILY, VERILY, I say unto you, except a man is born of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God" , "because flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." (1Co 15:50)

The kingdom of God is not of this world. The kingdom of God is spiritual and can only be found by going within like a little child. The power of reason must be set aside, making one child-like again; "for the carnal mind is enmity against God": meaning the carnal mind is *actively opposed*, even hostile to God and those of God. (Rm 8:7)

Know ye not that the friendship of this world is enmity with God? Know ye not that whosoever is a friend of this world is against God?

Be ye not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind; let this mind be in you which was also in Jesus. Put on the new man which is renewed in the knowledge after the image (Spirit) of him that created him: Jesus, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, to make in himself **twain**, one new man; to put on the new man, which after God, is created in righteousness.

The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand; it is within you.

Unto the child-like it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God. Repent and believe the gospel that ye may enter into the kingdom of God that is within you. Be converted by the "Word" of God, dividing asunder of the soul and spirit.(Heb 4:12)

Jesus says, "Why reason ye? Perceive ye not, neither understand? Having eyes, see ye not? Having ears, hear ye not? Do you not remember? The Comforter, the Spirit of God shall teach you all things, bringing all things to remembrance. (Jn 14:26)

Remember: we are cautioned not to cast our pearls before swine because *"he that is born after the flesh persecutes him that is born after the Spirit: even so it is today."* (Col 4:29)

## **THE FAITH**

The word "faith" is used almost exclusively in the New Testament where many reason that faith means the belief and trust in someone or something without seeing it or having any explicit proof. However, contrary to such reasoning, "faith" is referring to the knowledge gained through revelation, from going within. The Faith is synonymous with "the knowledge" contained within the revelations received from God.

Faith is the "*means*" by which we are born again of a righteous mind. "Continue in the faith, that we enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22) "We are raised with Jesus through the faith of the operation of God." (Col 2:12) "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal Life." (1Tim 6:12) "The just live by faith." (Heb 10:38)

"Before faith came we were kept under the law; shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. The law is not of faith; your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the knowledge of God . . . however, because they sought God not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law, they stumbled at the stumblingstone (Jesus)." (Gal

3:23,12 ; 1Cor 2:5 ; Rm 9:32)

"FAITH is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, and so we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen, the things which are eternal." (Heb 11:1 ; 2Cor 4:18)

Now to God, that is of power to stablish you according to revelation; the mystery which has been kept secret since the world began; revelation, which God gave unto Jesus, "for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it but by revelation." (Gal 1:12) Revelation, the way to the Tree of Life and the hidden wisdom: "and so the church was stablished in the faith, and increased in number daily." (Acts 16:5)

Through Faith the worlds were formed by God, such that things which are seen are made of things which 'do not' appear. While reason can be used to achieve knowledge and an understanding of this world, faith is the knowledge and understanding of the other unseen world; revelations from God. That without faith it is impossible to **know God**; "he that cometh to God, must 'believe' that God exists and that God is a rewarder of them who diligently seek him:" (Heb 11:6) "For we are saved by faith; it is the gift of God." (Eph 2:8)

The Faith of Revelation is the mystery kept secret since the world began - and the secret continues today, holding the people in darkness through the reasoning chains of religion. "For a long season, Israel has been without the true God." (2Ch 15:3) And today, as it was written long ago, "in the later times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils." (1Tim 4:1)

"Stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel; for the WORD of God is quick and powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to dividing asunder of soul and spirit. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that

need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, that we may receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." (Phil 1:27 ; Heb 4:12 ; 2Tim 2:15 ; Gal 3:14)

"That God may give unto you, in the spirit of revelation, the knowledge of him; for except a man be born of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit (notice Spirit and spirit): eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the soul of men, the deep things of God, the things of God which no man can know, only the spirit which is in man." (Eph 1:17 ; Jn 3:5,4:24 ; 1Cor 2:9-11)

"Know ye not that the Spirit of God dwells in your temple? That he that is joined unto God is one spirit? That by one Spirit we are all baptized into one body; we having the same spirit of faith." (1Cor 3:16,6:7,12:13 ; 2Cor 4:13)

God involves a truth uncomprehensible by reason. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, neither can he know them because they are 'spiritually' discerned (1Cor 2:14).

Remember, it's all within you, not outwardly into this world or the realms of the soul. The truth is accessed through revelation, the faith of which is attained in the child-like state of consciousness after entering into the kingdom of God that is within. Jesus having abolished the enmity, and the law of commandments, made in himself of **twain**, one new man." (Eph 2:15) Thy Faith has made thee whole.

Through faith and patience Jesus' disciples inherit the promises, by holding the mystery of faith in conscience: remembering without ceasing, the work of faith. Walk after the Spirit; be renewed in the Spirit of your mind. The Spirit is Life because of righteousness. (Rm 8:10-11 ; 2Cor 4:13)

## FAITH IN GOD

Why is it that reading you cannot see, and seeing you cannot understand, and understanding you cannot do?

*"Because the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not,  
lest the light of the glorious gospel should shine unto them."  
- 2 Corinthians 4:4*

O ye of little faith, why do you doubt? Submit yourself to God; draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you. Have faith in God and doubt not. Night and day pray, exceedingly, that God might perfect that which is lacking in your faith. *"For by Grace we are saved by faith, and not of ourselves, it is the gift of God."* (Eph 2:8)

We walk by faith, not by sight, because faith cometh by hearing the Word of God through revelation. Through faith in God we are made strong, turning us from the darkness of Satan unto the light (knowledge) from God.

What is your life in this world? It is but a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then it vanishes away. *"Choose to suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season."* (Heb 11:25) Be not of this world even though you are in this world. Be as a visitor, a stranger, a pilgrim here on this earth: *"for they that say such things, declare that they seek another country. And truly, if we had been mindful of the country from whence we came out, we might have had an opportunity to return."* O ye of little faith, why do you doubt?

*"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them, but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."* (Heb 4:2)

Be of good comfort, faith can make you whole. God is a rewarder of them who **diligently seek** him. Ask in faith, not wavering, without a doubt, and God shall reveal himself through revelation. Believe sincerely, seek diligently, and God will hear your knocking and God will open the door of Knowledge; for God is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him **in all honesty and sincerity**. If you have faith the size of a mustard seed, revelation will grow it into a great tree.

All obtain a good report with God through faith. Fight the good fight of faith, doubt not, lay hold on eternal Life. Hold the mystery of faith in a pure conscience. Any one who wants to connect with God **MUST** believe, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that He is and that He is a rewarder of them who diligently seek Him: "*without faith it is IMPOSSIBLE to please him.*" (Heb 11:6)

O ye of little faith, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman who needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of God, for the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of that soul. All scripture is given by the **Grace of God** and is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction and instruction in righteousness.

Faith, born of God, a gift from God, overcomes this world. Be not slothful but a follower like them who through faith and patience will inherit the promise, the promise to be heirs of the world to come which is attained through the righteousness of faith. Trust in the Living God of Life who is the Saviour of ALL men.

O you of little faith, why do you doubt? The holy scriptures are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith. Be not high-minded; if any man seeks to be wise in this world, let him become a little child that he may become wise in the world to come. Resist the devil by taking up the shield of faith, wherewith you shall be able to quench all the fiery

darts of the wicked one. Ye double-minded, be transformed by the renewing of your mind, the *just* live by faith.

According to your faith,  
so be it unto you.

## EXPECTATIONS

Expectation is being defined here as: a strong belief that something will happen; a belief that someone will or should achieve something; to look forward toward what will probably occur.

For most people expectations come from their emotional thought process, from information stored in their sub-conscious (soul). These expectations are motivated by trying to fulfill some perceived personal need or want. These expectations are always imagined and contain flaws in logic, which in turn creates false hopes, dreams and desires. Then when their "soul expectations" fail to meet the imagined results, mental and emotional frustration ensues and we blame someone or something other than our self - even God.

Two thousand years ago people were *expecting* the Messiah to come; they were expecting a deliverer, a rebel, a fighter to free them from Roman rule. When Jesus did not fulfill their expectations they became disappointed, frustrated, and angry enough to sacrifice him on the cross of Satan.

True expectations can only come from knowing, from personal, direct, first-hand experience with revelation from the Living God, God the Father. "*God knows what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.*" (Mtt 6:8) So expect God to know what you need, not what you want.

When it comes to expectations, expect nothing: after all, how can one expect something you know little or nothing about.

Do not read other peoples' experiences and expect you should or will have the same experiences. Other peoples' experiences are just that, "other peoples". Your experiences will be *unique to you*, so don't let the soul dream up expectations for you. God is in charge of your "gestation period" before you can be born again. God knows what you need, and when you need it.

Each person's gestation period is different because we are each on our own path. (Gestation: the development of something over a period of time.) So don't expect to be changing faster, or slower, or when will it be finished, but above all, DO NOT EXPECT that you can just sit back, wait, believe and DO nothing, and God will do all the work for you. You have to learn AND APPLY these teachings of Jesus to your self - then God will see your EFFORTS and help will be sent.

It is only in the application of this knowledge to one's self that brings help and makes the necessary changes. Knowledge without Application brings nothing but self-righteousness; it brings no fruit. "Doing" is what brings change and experience, not thinking. With the help of God, Jesus, and the heavenly angels, eventually the new man is born.

God says, *"Call to me and I will answer you, and will tell you great and hidden things that you have not known. No good thing does God withhold from those who walk upright."* (Jeremiah 33:3, Psalm 84:11)

Again, what did Jesus tell us? *"Seek ye first the Kingdom of God AND His Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you: all things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."* (Mtt 6:33, 21:22)

Strive daily to keep God at the core of who you are; mind. You are mind from Mind, created in the images of God the Father, so look to God and trust him. (Proverbs 3:5-6) God will do what he says he will do. (2Cor 1:20, Joshua 21:45, Psalm 77:8, 2Peter 1:4)

We are mind, created from Mind, and by virtue of that fact, the Kingdom of God is within. We can expect God to do for us what we need, when we need it, in the way best for us. When God is the "focus," we can expect everything else to become clear.

Returning to Life everlasting in heaven is such an amazing gift; this is God's gift to us, and there is nothing we can do on our own to return. (Eph 2:8) *"And this is how much God loves us; that he sent his Son, so that everyone who believes on his teachings will not perish but have eternal Life."* (John 3:16)

*"We know how much God loves us, and we put our trust in his love. There is no fear in love. Perfect love drives out fear because fear has to do with punishment. God is love, not fear, and all who live in love, live in God, and God lives in them."* (1John 4:16,18)

We must learn what genuine love is. (1Tim 1:5) To be sincere in our love for all. (Rom 12:9-10) We must focus on getting to know God and His Righteousness within. For the desire of the righteous ends only in good, and the hope of the righteous brings joy. (Proverbs 11:23, 10:28)

You can expect God's love, Jesus' love, and the love of the heavenly angels to see you through the gestation period to become born again. All rejoice in the rebirth of each and every Lost Sheep.

*"Love is patient. Love is Kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. Love does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. Love always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres."* (1Cor 13:4-7)

However, you can expect Satan, the devil, to try and stop you from reading these teachings of Jesus. You can expect trials and tribulations from the devil to stop you from APPLYING these teachings to your self.

Satan will use whatever means he can to stop you; friends, family, doubt, disbelief, lies, the very contents of your own soul. But God will not allow the devil to tempt you beyond what you are capable of handling. (1Cor 10:13) So expect to work hard, to stand on guard against the devil. Doubt not and fear not; do not let your soul rationalize away this opportunity to return home to Heaven.

Remember, God does not tempt any man, only the devil does this; so do not cast these "pearls" before non-seekers or they will turn against you and "rend you". (Mtt 7:6)

You can expect that you are going to have to re-learn most of what you have been taught; especially if you have belonged to a religion. The Word of God is Living, and Active, and Sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of Spirit (mind), discerning the thoughts and intentions of the soul. (Heb 4:12)

Expect that there is much work to be done. Work to become perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect and He will put his laws in your mind, and write them on your heart (soul).

You can expect what you get, what you experience, nothing more and nothing less, so don't have any expectations. Do the work, apply these teachings of Jesus and see what happens. Work to succeed, and you will succeed.

Peace Be Unto You All

### ***SEARCHING OR SEEKING***

*Jesus says, "You search the scriptures, because in them you think you have eternal life, but they testify of my coming with the way, the truth, and eternal Life: for whatsoever things were written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope." (Rm 15:4) By searching, we are "ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." (2Ti 3:7)*

Up until now you have been searching, not seeking; trying to apply your earthly mind to various disciplines, as if you can force or think your way into the kingdom of God.

You have been searching for a very long time; longer than you realize. You have read a thousand books, maybe know the Bible from cover to cover, even joined various organizations, you have learned a lot, becoming very informed and connected to certain ideas, ideals and concepts, but, you are still the same human-identified being; you may have gotten some temporary mental/emotional relief, but there was no transformation - phenomena at best. You didn't change an iota; after awhile you were the same, you know a lot more, but you're still the same human-identified, human-acting being.

It's your acquired intelligence which leads you to think that you are smart enough, that using your learned information you can find the truth, "*that you will know it when you see it!*" You believe that with certain disciplines you can fix or control your mind; that you can control and make thoughts go away.

You are using stored information, imagining something, and looking for it. When you give up this type of mental-searching, which has become an earthly habit, and start seeking by going within, you shall find the truth, which builds the faith, that can set one free, if applied.

It has been a long journey. It's time to leave behind all kinds of so-called religious and spirit activities and disciplines. There is no need to recite or chant a holy name repetitively, nor do you need to distract yourself as in playing with beads or meditating on your breath. Let go of earthly things: 'learning' is forever continuous, it never ends, and it leads nowhere but the dark spirit worlds.

Now you should begin to feel that it's the *searching* that has been the

problem. Stop reading and searching, and start seeking within for the kingdom of God. Stop living through OTHER PEOPLES' experiences and step onto the path, start seeking within. The New Testament Bible is a window into YOUR coming spiritual unfoldment. In hindsight, it's what you are about to experience on the path with all the good, the bad and the ugly spirit and spiritual experiences that restore your spirituality to consciousness as to who you are, where you are, why you are here and how to return home.

You will find if you close the door of your mind to the earthly things of your soul and go within, you can receive the knowledge of eternal Life, which when applied to yourself, leads to becoming born again of a righteous consciousness, spiritually. However, spirituality does not come through or by any effort of your physical mind; reading Matthew 6:19-20, "*lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven of knowledge and wisdom.*"

Somehow, sometime, we all must pass through the change we term death into the great beyond called the spirit world. To many this is unbelievable and unprovable, especially to those who have lived a purely material life; but even to those people, many times into their earthly minds comes the thought - "*Is this all there is to life?*"

The nature of our being is that we are interested in knowing the nature of our existence, but we have no other experience of who we are but the physical. Right now the nature of what you are experiencing is based solely upon the input of your five physical senses, your previously stored memories, and your physical imagination. You have spent your entire life focused outwards into the physical world, searching, receiving information from the physical world.

Searching and knowing earthly information is not transformational, nor does it bring about any lasting changes, new earthly habits at best. Searching is only conduct aimed at bringing about certain pre-desired

results, usually by following acute regiments of discipline, where the idea and the goal are imagined, and that some kind of mental/emotional struggle is needed.

Mankind and womankind must know that it was not, and is not, intended for them to live a purely material life, as most are doing, nor was it intended for them to live a physical spiritual life, but it was intended that we live the real life, which is, and should be, a Spiritual physical life.

Again; reading, listening and talking about spiritual knowledge DOES NOT make one spiritual: memory is an activity of the physical mind. No way is the way where the physical mind is supplying the power and the method, which is foreign to it by reason of that mind being in a body that has lived a strictly material life; always searching, hoping to find the truth in a book or another person, when the truth of the matter is that the truth can be found within. Searching only leads to ego bloat and arrogance, serving a self-created God.

The paramount reason for mankind and womankind being physical or physical spiritual is that they lack an understanding of their combined make-up, which is: body - soul - spirit.

People are neglecting the spiritual aspect of their life, spiritual knowledge through spiritual experiences, that would bring to them the peace within themselves, and yet they spend all their time seeking the things of this world instead of spirituality, knowing all too well that some day they will enter into eternity, that they do live on in spirit after the physical life. Then as they come to the end of their earthly life and pass through the veil of death into the spirit world, then they awaken to the realization of the importance of things not dealing with earth, and there is "*the wailing and gnashing of teeth.*"

So, what do you want? - do you want to while away your time at earthly

pleasures and work, working to lay up earthly treasures which you must leave behind, in many cases for others to quarrel over, or would you prefer to apply Jesus' teachings, and ultimately the blessings he has promised to the real seeker, and do, change and become born again, spiritually?

Seeking and experiencing is just one moment away because what you are seeking is not somewhere around the earth, nor do you have to search through a thousand books. What you are seeking is right there inside you; it's only a matter of creating the right conditions to experience the revelations that will effect the necessary changes: revelation, the rock upon which Jesus builds his church, and how he adds \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ it \_\_\_\_\_ daily.

All is available to the seeker who is willing to go within and experience the kingdom of God. Those who seek God diligently, find God. He exists and He rewards those who seek Him. Repent; apply the teachings and make yourself fit for the kingdom. "*Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?*" (1Cor 6:9)

Seeking, is seeking beyond physical or human intelligence; seeking with the brain and it's five physical senses are of no use: in other words, the brain and its senses cannot be used and therefore we must temporarily suspend the use of them. We need to disconnect from the physical and go within so we can receive spiritual revelations that normally can't be received because our *attention* is constantly focused outwards into the physical. We cannot connect with God and mammon at the same time; both cannot occupy our *attention* at the same time.

Come; inherit the kingdom prepared for you since the beginning. In the following pages you will find the knowledge which you can apply to become born again, spiritually: the knowledge, which when applied will clean your mind of scriptural, inherited and acquired religious and spirit weeds, which only hinder your spiritual unfoldment.

The God of heaven looks down on the children of man, to see if there are any who understand, who seek after God. The kingdom of God is always at hand, waiting for the real seeker. Seek and ye shall find the mysteries of the kingdom, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the keys to the kingdom.

However, except ye be converted and receive the kingdom as a little child, you shall not see into, let alone enter into, the kingdom of God. Remember: thou art never far from the kingdom of God, it is within you. Peace be unto you all.

## **AWAKENING**

If the teachings of the Old Testament were complete, Jesus need not have come. But some information had been kept secret since the foundation of the world.

The Bibles we have today were prepared as a system of control, but they contain the seeds of their own undoing. It's time for the religious propaganda to wilt and fade away; look at its "terrible fruit".

Each one of us needs to realize that every religion is a creation from the souls of men; the creations of slave religions. For once you know the "truth," you are free!

A dove doesn't fly because it has wings; a dove has wings because it flies. We should start looking at EVERYTHING we have been GIVEN, *differently*. Maybe its all been a lie?

The BIG truth is that we are the fallen angels. We were cast out of Heaven. It all happened suddenly. Like a *flash* of lightening we plummeted into the pit of exile, a pit of darkness, the bottomless pit. Our essence is not the soul, like religions teach; we were created in the "image" of the Creator - Mind.

Each soul is an archetype of the morning star, the Wicked One, a personal, intelligent and very powerful dark angel. The soul is emoting, willing, desiring, thinking, imagining, remembering and exhibiting the external actions that are motivated and colored by this dark angel.

The soul titillates and entices us, the mind, through the senses and its imagination, with images of psychic wonders. The soul has the power to know without reasoning; to remember without thinking. The soul can use its knowledge and power to influence, cajole, frighten or otherwise affect our minds. The soul creates tremendous temptations in order to beguile us into participating in sin.

The soul is the tree of the knowledge of god & evil, and we are eating from that tree; *"to know good & evil and become like gods?"*

No one wants to believe in a soul, really; and above all, not in an *evil soul*. For to admit the existence of an evil soul means responsibility, and no one wants that responsibility. Over the last 50 years, the devil has worked very hard to create a "disinclination" in the people to believe in a soul or in a devil.

The soul makes every attempt to "hide", to appear to be one and the same with our mind. This curious quality of pseudo-unity, almost a coagulation, hides the soul from our mind. This is the pretense, that it speaks with our mind's thought voice (it sounds like our thinking). It uses past experiences and recollections to persuade and convince the mind. This is all done very skillfully using "details" as camouflage.

The soul is intensely cunning, and extremely intelligent, while at other times exhibiting crass stupidity (whatever it takes). The soul is not a mind but an archetype of the morning star, containing all the evil that is within men, women and children everywhere: "none are good."

The soul possesses diver's forms of intellectualization, evasiveness, elusiveness, justifications, reactions, resistance and the desire to be right at all costs. The soul has many comfortable philosophies to ensure its' hidden existence and unknown control.

The soul is the adversary of the mind. The soul is "all false," the source of all evil. Jesus is quite clear, *"You belong to your father, the devil. And you are eager to gratify the appetites which are your father's. He was from the beginning a murderer (murderer meaning blasphemy and desecration). As far as truth goes, there is no truth in him. When he utters falsehoods (lying by pretense, deception and false claims), he is only doing what is natural to him. He is all false and it was he who gave birth to falsehood. The soul is the originator of all falsehood and blasphemy and you belong to your father, the devil."*

We are being held here under soul's control, but each one of us has the ability to break the shackles of the soul and return home. We have been given this knowledge and thus the power over all the strength of the soul because we belong to the Living God.

The dragon is unchained: we must bind the dragon. Controlled by the soul there is no indication, there is no hint whatsoever of the devil residing within. The soul is personal and it is intelligent. The soul is preternatural in the sense that it is not of this world, but it is in this world, inside every man, woman and child on the planet.

The soul advances good & evil in our daily lives, in very deceptive ways, it all seems quite normal. The soul uses and influences our daily thoughts, actions and customs and, indeed, all the knowledge which makes up the fabric of our life. The phenomena of change continues to occupy our minds, keeping the whole deception going; we are told *"there is no new thing under the sun"*.

What's at issue is to drive the soul, unwillingly, protestingly, back into

the pit of the human animal, down where no mind should ever want to go.

We have placed in your hands the power of whether evolution on this planet will continue or not. You can continue to be like gods, "doing good & evil", or you can work to attain freedom and a Life of real Love and Happiness on Other Earth.

Be not afraid. Each time you receive a revelation of truth, it's like you are being born again, little by little, into a new Life. Even with all the inner and outer pressures pressing on your mind to give up, you know you must press on, learning as much as you can about your soul from your own personal experiences. If your mind is going to rule over the soul's wiles, and banish it back to the pit below, you are going to have to DO SOMETHING and stop the *forever reading and never ending questions of soul*.

There are things you can only understand when they happen to you. It takes an enormous effort of "will" on the part of the mind to overcome the wiles of the soul and silence its voice.

The clash between Will and wiless is a struggle for singleness of mind. There is a "feeling" as if it were a contest between two persons. There is a two-way communication that is as real as a conversation between two people using spoken words. It's a battlefield of Will vs wiles between the mind and the soul. Painful as it is, the clash must take place. You must provoke the soul! You must lock horns with that evil soul.

The mind suffers in the clash as the soul claws and fights, deceives and even considers killing the physical to avoid detection and being controlled. The soul will do anything to remain on the throne. No animal cornered, struggles against its demise like the soul does.

There are dangers, deceptions and traps all along the way to Freedom. The pain is mental, emotional, and even physical. You have to deal with something that's eerie, but not enthralling; with something askew, but not intelligently so; with a quality that is upside down and inside out, but not significantly obvious. All the mordant traits of a nightmare are there in full regalia, but this is no dream and permits no thankful remission. All sense may suddenly seem nonsense. Another flash of memory, another change, another bit of evil. The hurricane contention between mind's will and soul's wiles twists violently through our being, as the conflict seizes us totally.

One cannot know exactly what's going to happen, as we sit reading and thinking on this side of the veil. In order to fully comprehend, we need to live it: superstitions and rationalisms are worthless. We need to live it and receive the sparks of revelation that can immediately illuminate a reality in us in a millionth of a second as we apprehend the truth. Always remember, results - doing something, is what counts; reading, thinking and asking questions about something does nothing to bring about change.

First, we must bring our mind under control and challenge the soul to silence so it can be identified. We must take action and expose the soul, make it reveal its deceptions, pull back the veil and find the enemy within. As we do, inside our minds this knowledge of an evil soul begins to inflate like a balloon, ever widening and swelling in its intensity, increasing our feeling of helplessness. We have been a creature of the Morning Star's archetype, the soul. We begin to see the soul for what it really is, and what it has been up to - good & evil.

Eventually we have the burning desire for deliverance, and a desperate struggle ensues: thoughts and actions we had once consented to, flood into our minds to tempt us again. Increasingly, what has been influencing us and controlling us is being revealed. If there is any weakness that still exist (holes in the mind's Will), the soul will flood

the mind with propaganda that can turn one back into the slave of the soul again.

Until now we have been powerless and without the knowledge of how to return home. Jesus came down and presented himself as an example to show the way. Jesus presents salvation as attaining victory over an opposing and baleful intelligence belonging to the soul within. It's not about doctrines and dogmas, it's not about ethical and moral rules, his teachings make that clear. It's a step-by-step process, unique to each individual.

Every fallen angel will have the opportunity for redemption and return home, time and time again if necessary, because the Living God is Love. Yes, ALL will have their eyes opened, and be raised from the dead, back to Life on Other Earth. Those who fell first shall be last, and those who fell last shall be first.

Peace Be Unto You All

### **AWAKEN**

A 10 million degree star  
rains down fire from above  
while we stand atop a sea  
of red hot molten lava  
our bodies on fire constantly  
burning at 98.6 degrees  
every atom in the universe  
containing the fire of Sol  
all creation on fire

moaning and groaning in this hell:  
we know we're NOT in heaven

## **LOST SHEEP**

If a man has a sheep that has gone astray, does he not seek that which is lost? If a man has a sheep and it falls into the "pit," will he not lift it out?

Sent forth as a lamb in the midst of wolves, Jesus came to seek and to save those who are lost; for they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And so Jesus was the good shepherd who gave up his Life in heaven, and came down into the "Pit", to seek and lift out the lost sheep.

The times have been fulfilled and once again the Way back to the Kingdom of God is at hand. This is the beginning of the end times, wherein religion is to die away and the glorious light of the true gospel of freedom shall fill the whole Earth. Jesus remains the door of the sheep; they hear his teachings and they follow his everlasting gospel. (Rev 14:6) As before, the enlightening of the Earth comes with the bright shining light of God's Righteousness.

The seekers know the true gospel when they see it. They apply the teachings to themselves and are made whole. They "knock & ask" for they know Jesus is a rewarder of them who diligently seek God the Father. (Heb 11:6)

The message was, and still is, "*Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all things shall be added unto you.*" Seek, Knock and Ask for, and God's *revelations* will find their way into your mind and begin the long process of freeing you from this world of darkness. Sincerely seek and ask for forgiveness, sin no more, live righteously and your sins are forgiven.

This gospel is a manifestation of God's Love at work: planting His

righteousness in our minds and detaching us from the "*things of this world*" which are **rooted** in our souls. Unfortunately, until now, to many, the gospel has been hid. The "*god of this world*" hath blinded our minds with religion. As in the days of Jesus, the sheep have been caught up in the outward form and observances of religion. We have lost our way. The wolf has scattered the sheep. (John 10:12)

Today people believe in a *theory of truth* whereby they "think" they are saved because they subscribe to certain theological tenets; at best they are partial believers. Their's is a religion of "feeling," and holiness is an outward show for the eyes of men. They are "church members," working earnestly, performing their church duties from year to year. They believe that they can make atonement through works of their own, by fasting and penances, and through payment of money to the church: confess your sins to the man behind the curtain, say three hail Marys, put some money in the collection box, your sins are forgiven and you're good to go.

Satan has them *deceived*, just as he deceives the "very elect" of their religion: blinding their minds with false doctrines and dogmas, superstitions and lies. Jesus did not come to teach the doctrines and dogmas of religion; he was in constant conflict with the religion and religious leaders of the time.

Satan, the god of this world, has used religion to blind the minds of men and hide the truth since time began. The truth has been crowded out of the peoples' minds by forms and ceremonies, by busy activities and mechanical observances; religious service is nothing but "feel good," dead, cold, formalism which causes people to question God's existence when trials and tribulations come their way. Outwardly professing their "belief" in Christ has become their mantra of salvation - just believe in God, that he sent his son Jesus, and that Jesus died for your sins, and you are saved: as if you could "think" your way into heaven.

Religion teaches men to believe in what religious leaders tell them; to look to men for salvation and not their heavenly Father. As such, all religions are destitute of spiritual food: they have just enough "milk" to hold the minds of their members captive, but no meat. They profess Christ as the saviour, but teach not the things he says to do. They teach that you can climb up some other way; that by doing something for the church you can merit God's favor.

They teach you that pretentious forms and ceremonies will make you of an upright, pure, and righteous character: just belonging makes one a visible pillar of the community, trustworthy and good. They preach that "faith" and loyalty will bring instant salvation. Their's is a false hope, an empty faith, self-righteousness.

They profess that "faith" will bring conversion, a form of self-hypnotic brainwashing, but all one does is "appear" to transform the character by hiding the shortcomings and controlling the conduct through "fear of God:" outwardly dressed as sheep, but inwardly ravenging wolves. Such are always dominated by the soul within and its characteristics of self-love, self-indulgence and the temptation to sin. While bad habits can be removed, new habits simply fill the void.

Righteousness has been dropped out of religion, leaving only the husk of the word; as righteousness would be too much to expect of the masses who support the church leader's comfortable lifestyle of leisure. The church members never have any "experience of revelation" from God, as they are taught to believe only the church elders have such a communion, to wait until they are told by men higher up.

The blind truly are being led by the blind; both believing, hoping, praying, paying lip service to "their" religion, and both falling backwards into the bottomless pit of sin and suffering, taking comfort and

enjoyment in worldly things, trying to increase the mammon in their lives. Satan keeps the blind following the blind, in bondage to the religious deceptions, changing the doctrines and dogmas to suit the psychology of the times, to keep the next generation enthralled in the stories and fables.

Satan keeps everyone blind and in bondage to the things of this world, his world. Satan has you! Satan has everyone until our seeking for the truth attracts God's attention and HE begins the awakening process in us. You have to have the "desire" to want to know the truth - not curiosity; **AND** you have to put forth the "effort" to make the necessary changes - not show me and I will change. Jesus said, "*Do what I Do and you will Be where I AM.*"

The enemy of God, Satan, is not willing that the truth should be clearly presented; for he knows that if the people receive it fully, and apply it, his forms of deception will be revealed and his power over you broken. If Satan can, he will obliterate this gospel from your mind; he will do whatever it takes. He will cloud your mind with doubt and disbelief. He will use your friends and family members against you. If he can just darken this light a little, he can lead you away.

It is time to study & apply the teachings of Jesus to your self; to become a diligent workman, who need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of God, to get to the truth. It is time to clear away the rubbish of religion which has buried the teachings of Jesus. The only reason people cannot take hold of these teachings AND DO THEM, is their prior learning is controlling their thoughts and *feelings*.

Many are fearful of "making a change," of the unknown, of being born again, of a departure from their long-held family beliefs in religion and hearing the "good old stories." Social stigma, fear, doubt, superstition, continue to hold them in bondage, in a prison of their own making. Satan keeps them believing in the religions of men: they are both his

victims and prey.

The battle rages on: Jesus constantly trying to find and draw the lost sheep to the light of truth, while Satan is diligently working every imaginable deception to block the light and keep us in darkness. As soon as anyone finds these teachings AND begins to apply them, Satan knows of the efforts through his soul inside and works more zealously than ever to turn us away: that "little voice" subtly whispers doubt and fear. By THIS experience, is the evidence of the great value and importance of these teachings of Jesus.

Satan, that master mind of evil, is determined to neutralize these teachings of Jesus, and their inevitable effects. If Satan has his way, there will never be another awakening, great or small, but God is not ignorant of his devices. The Lost Sheep are not in a hopeless condition, because, *"with God, all things are possible."*

Do Not continue to be deceived by religion; it cannot lead or take you to heaven. You know that salvation is a "gift from God," so how can you let anyone make you believe that you can earn it by your self? You cannot reach heaven by your own works; no man can ever accomplish that for himself or another.

A "belief" in Jesus or God is not enough. A belief in the theory of the truth is not enough. The truth is of no value unless it is brought into the mind, resurrected from the dead soul, and APPLIED. The knowledge of the truth will never save anyone; the knowledge must be put to "practical use" to bring about CHANGE, to become born again, not of your own thoughts but by the Will of God, which only HE can effect.

You must learn "how to" detach your mind from the soul of good & evil below, and connect with the Righteousness of God the Father above. You must form that better connection, that most righteousness connection, and then do God's Will here on earth as it is done in heaven:

above every earthly and selfish consideration, find the Lost Sheep and bring them home to God the Father.

The culmination of this awakening will be a united people, fearlessly spreading the true Word of God, just like Jesus and his disciples, the righteous sheep leaving this world behind, until the sickness of the sick consumes their minds and they too sincerely cry out for help.

However, while these teachings are spreading around the earth, the devil and his followers will become very angry; but fear not, for they shall be kept busy, held in check by their own earthly affairs and thus unable to find the time to stop these teachings from spreading unto the Lost Sheep.

Peace Be Unto You All

### **END TIME**

How is it that you cannot discern the times?

This is the end time, the time of the restitution of Jesus' teachings. Reading Matthew 24:14, "*And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*" Yes, preaching the true Gospel in all the world has begun the End Time.

The Gospel has opened the door and none can shut it. The trials and tribulations have started. As in the days of Noe; the people are eating, and drinking, and not watching.

Many are travelling to and fro.

There are wars and rumours of wars.

Famines, disease, pestilents, earthquakes: rivers are drying up.

The escalating problems are no coincidence.

Things will intensify.

Try as they will to control the trials and tribulations coming over the planet - they can't!

Great signs and wonders are beginning to appear in the heavens.

Many have deceived many; preaching about this world and the things herein.

People pretending they believe in God.

People hearing the sayings of Jesus, but not doing them.

Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

The "Wisdom of Solomon" has bewitched the people.

Giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.

Seeking after miracles and supernatural powers.

The love of many has waxed cold.

Where is the promise of his coming?

Scoffers, walking after their own lusts.

Their Law is an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.

Destruction and misery are their ways.

God will take down the wise with their own *Craft*.

I am not ashamed of the Gospel of God, for therein is the righteousness of the Living God revealed, and the Gospel of God is the "power" of the Living God unto Salvation. But what shall be the end of them who do not **apply** the Gospel of the Living God?

Come, escape the pollutions of this world and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

The End is closer than when you "believed".  
Be a doer of the Gospel of Christ.  
Peace Be Unto You All.

## **THE MESSAGE**

We are the fallen angels. We are from another world. We were cast out for our rebellion. The time has been fulfilled. This is the end time wherein the prophecy of the restoration of Jesus' teachings has been foretold.

This is God's teaching kept secret since this world began: the way to eternal Life; revealed unto Jesus by the Living God, our Father who art in Heaven, corrupted by the devil, and restored once again for the fallen angels so we can find our way back home.

Why is it that reading the scriptures we can neither see what is written therein, nor understand? We search the scriptures and hundreds of other books trying to find the secret to eternal Life, but we cannot find the way because the god of this world uses our prior learning to confound, confuse and conceal the way to eternal Life from our understanding. Our hearts have been waxed closed by religious and spiritual teachings. In vain we do worship an unknown God, in an unknown place, teaching for doctrines the stories of men.

Jesus' teachings have *nothing* to do with religion. All religions, spiritual teachings, mystery teachings, organizations, ectetera are of men,

created through the imagination of the god of this world.

Since we are not in heaven, how can we know there is a heaven?, or for that matter a God? Can anyone prove that God and heaven exists?

We are told that the existence of God comes not through observation in this world; and logic teaches us that God as unknowable through reason because reason derives its conclusions from prior learning. So how can we know?

Any investigation into the existence of God and heaven must begin with "*an open mind*;" for without an open mind, the seeds of knowledge cannot get past the stumbling block of prior learning and we cannot see anything beyond the way we have always seen things.

The basis of proof lays not in analyzing the unknowable, but in analyzing the things of this world. We are here, so we can see and think and know the things of this world, and then by **our own** personal direct experience with the teachings of Jesus we can know the absolute, God.

The Living God makes his existence known through *revelation*; the **rock** upon which Jesus builds the real Church (not upon the uncertain shifting sands of *religion*), and adds to it daily those who are ready to be resurrected from this world of the dead unto Life eternal.

This is an evil world of death ... as Jesus testifies in John 7:7, "the works of this world are evil." Yes, Jesus came and revealed that this is an evil world, a world of death, ruled by a wicked god who deceives all the people, even the elect. Jesus gave up his Life "*above*" and entered into this evil world of death, and as he plainly states in John 8:42, "*God sent me.*"

We are not of this world just as Jesus is not of this world. Jesus laid down his eternal Life and entered into this world of death to do God's

will; as we read in John 6:38, "*I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the Will of him who sent me.*" And then Jesus plainly stated God's Will, "*This is the Will of him that sent me, **that every one may have everlasting Life.***"(John 6:40)

Narrow is the Way which leads back to everlasting Life in heaven, and in any generation, few there be who find the Way. The Way is to follow Jesus' example. Follow Jesus and do what he did and you will be where he is. What Jesus taught two thousand years ago, works today just as it did then; "*Blessed are they who hear the teachings of God **and do them.***"

The teachings of Jesus are the way to the resurrection from the dead, unto Life. If any man shall apply these instructions to him self, he shall know they come from the Living God, through Jesus, and that there is a heaven through his first-hand, direct, personal experience with **revelation.**

Apply this teaching to your self and the Spirit of God will send you revelations, bringing all things to your remembrance, and you shall see with your eyes and understand with your mind, and you shall be healed of your iniquities and put back onto the path of righteousness. "*For we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new world, the **Home of Righteousness.***"(2 Peter 3:13)

Come now and learn of this evil world, the wicked one, and the devil inside every man, woman and child on this planet. Learn of the wicked one, the devil inside, its many methods of deception, and then "bind" that devil inside. Divide the wicked one's kingdom from your self, and it will be brought to desolation. If we discover the devil inside and then divide our self from that house of the wicked one, it will fall.

However, remember, when a person hears and/or partially understands, the wicked one uses his soul inside to immediately sow confusion and

doubt. So stand fast and remember Jesus' words in John 20:29, *"Thomas, because you have seen me and the things I've done, you believe; but blessed are they who have not seen, and yet believe."*

These are the teachings of Jesus, a testimony against the wicked one, his world of death, and those who follow him. Jesus plainly states in John 7:7 & 14:30, *"that the works of this world are evil, but the prince of this world has nothing in me"*.

This then is The Message: Jesus is a Living example, follow Jesus and do what he did, resist the devil inside, follow the way of righteousness, share the original teaching with others, and you will be where he is, eternal Life in heaven. Blessed are they who can see and understand the teachings of Jesus, and do them.

### **WISE MEN (Matthew 2:1-12)**

WISE MEN have knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom, and in visions and dreams; 10 times better than magicians and astrologers (Dan 1:17-20).

The Wise Men were of Babylon of old. Daniel was a 'Wise Men', in fact, Daniel was "the greatest Wise Men" in Babylon: whereby Daniel stopped King Nebuchadnezzar from killing ALL the Wise Men, saying, "Don't kill the Wise Men; I will tell the King the meaning of his dreams." And subsequently the King appointed Daniel as 'Chief of The Governors' over ALL the Wise Men of Babylon (Dan 2:48). [Side: Later when the Medes & Persians conquered Babylon, they established a new hereditary priesthood of Wise Men, and Darius the Great appointed Daniel to carry on as Master of the Magicians.

As the Greatest Wise Men ever, with the new title of Master of the Magicians, Daniel imparted his knowledge and wisdom to the Magi, especially his prophecy of the coming King who would be born among the Jews: 490 being the number of years before Jesus would appear in

the flesh. This was a prophecy given to Daniel by Gabriel, and thus the Wise Men were awaiting the Great Event: they had seen his Star (angel) in the east and travelled to Jerusalem to worship Jesus (Mtt 2:2). [Side: did Daniel pass down the treasures he received from the Kings?]

Apparently the Wise Men from the east didn't follow the Hebrew religion because they did not have the writings of the prophet Micah (5:2) that says the Messiah would be born in Bethlehem. Just as apparently the Jewish Wise Men and religious leaders did not see Jesus' Star appear, nor did they seem to be aware of Daniel's prophecy. [Side: Could this be why Jesus is calling out the religion of the Jews in John 8:44? Remember: the people are Hebrews, their religion is Judaism.]

Apparently, if God spoke to the Wise Men in a dream, they must have been highly spiritual men of great purity, and definitely were in possession of extraordinary knowledge on how to communicate with God.

Jesus was about 9 months old when the Wise Men arrived at his house in Bethlehem, bringing treasure boxes of gold and frankincense and myrrh. [Side: Why would Wise Men bring myrrh to a new born child? - myrrh is an embalming oil.] They came from the Parthian Empire, hundreds of miles away: do you really think that only 3 men, with a fortune, would travel all that way alone? And why did they travel all that way - **"to fall down and worship Jesus"** (Mtt 2:11). Their part in the Great Event was to supply the gold, frankincense and myrrh for Jesus' upbringing, protection, ministry and burial.

Again, Bethlehem being south of Jerusalem, "the Star they saw in the east" appeared again and "went before them till it **came and stood** over where the young child was" (Mtt 2:9).

The Wise Men were neither astronomers, astrologers, nor magicians, they were Wise Men like Daniel, the Greatest Wise Men ever, even 500

years later. The Wise Men communicated with God and the Heavenly Host. [Side: God is not the God of the Hebrews; God is the God of ALL.] The Wise Men were warned by Gabriel in a dream to return home another way than the way they came. (Mtt 2:12) Do you not think that the Wise Men would have told Mary about their dream? All the Wise Men had the same dream?

The Wise Men did not just visit Jesus, "*they worshipped him*". Highly spiritual men, well educated, not Hebrews, travelling hundreds of miles, falling down and worshipping a little Hebrew boy in a simple hut? Jesus is Divine: for only such a one would be worshipped . . . and without divine intervention, the Wise Men would not have come to worship Jesus.

Can we imagine from Daniel's time till the time of Jesus, how expanded and perfected the Wise Men's knowledge and wisdom had become after 500 years? [Side: Daniel tells us in Chapter 2, verses 19 and 30, that, "the secret is not 'revealed' by any wisdom Daniel had; the secret was 'revealed' in a night vision" - but not to the Hebrews?]

"That Jesus is the Messiah spoken of in the Jewish scriptures was 'revealed' to Peter by the Father in Heaven" (Mtt 16:17). Jesus likens a 'wise man' as one who builds his house upon a 'rock', the rock of revelation, whereby God communicates via 'revelation' and the Heavenly Host. Reading Deuteronomy 32:4,15 - "God is the Rock of our salvation: and did drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that Spiritual Rock, that Rock was Jesus" - Revelation: "The Revelation of Jesus, which God gave unto him, to show his disciples - and he sent and signified it by **his angel** (Star) unto John." (Rev 1:1)

"Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee." (Deuteronomy 32:18) Do not continue to be deceived, great men of the earth are usually not wise; because the wise man of this world, being only after the flesh, becomes a fool and not

many fools are called: "God does not respect any that are wise of heart." (Job 37:24)

Be a wise masterbuilder: "he that keeps Jesus' commandments, because you love him and the Father, Jesus will '*manifest*' himself to you." (Jn 14:21). Yes, when you are ready, Jesus will manifest himself to you here in the physical; and when you see him, he need not tell you who he is - you know! And when he manifests Golgotha, you will feel your heart break and you will cry, and every time you remember the experience, you will cry. "And they remembered that God was their Rock, and THE HIGH GOD their redeemer." (psalms 78:35) "My Father and I are one."

Reading Job 34:10, recalling how *perfect* Job was - "So listen to me, you men of understanding: it is unthinkable for the True God to act wickedly, for the Almighty to do wrong." So who in the Hell is speaking in Isaiah 45:7, saying, "*I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord God do all these things.*" ???

*Just 12 versus: did you realize all that is contained and implied by those 12 versus? How much are you reading and missing in the rest of the Bible? Can you begin to see how things are hidden in plain sight on the pages of the Bible? Reading 2Ti 1:10, Jesus 'abolished death' by bringing the knowledge of Life and its immortality, through the Gospel of the Kingdom of God. (Mk 1:14) And reading Psalms 53:2, "and God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did 'understand', that did SEEK God."*

*Do you want to become a Wise Men?*

## **WISDOM**

Based on knowledge, and the proper understanding of that knowledge, Wisdom is the ability to judge rightly and apply that knowledge to one's self.

*"Whosoever hears these sayings of mine,  
AND DOES THEM  
is a wise man who builds his house upon a rock."*

- Jesus

In Proverbs 24:3-4 we read, *"By Wisdom a house is built, and by understanding it is established; by knowledge the rooms are filled with all precious and pleasant riches."*

God desires that we might be filled with the knowledge of his Will in all Wisdom and spiritual understanding. Increase in the knowledge of God, in whom are hid all the treasures of Wisdom and knowledge, to put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created us, God, who will have all men to be saved by coming unto the knowledge of the truth.

God gives Wisdom. From God comes knowledge and understanding. If any man lacks Wisdom, let him ask God and it shall be given. The Wisdom that is from above is pure, peaceful, gentle, easy to receive, full of meaning and good fruits, it is without partiality and without hypocrisy.

Seek those things which are from above, and you shall find; for everyone who seeks, finds. That God the Father of glory may give unto the seeker the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation in the knowledge of Him. That the eyes of your understanding being enlightened, such that you might understand the Scriptures.

**The fear of God is the beginning of Wisdom.**

*"But God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but the spirit of power and the spirit of love and the spirit of a sound mind." (2Tim 1:7) And so we search the Scriptures and we find that "the fear of God" means to hate evil. For by hating evil, men depart from evil.*

*"Hating evil, that is Wisdom;  
and to depart from evil, that is understanding."  
(Psa 111:10, Prov 8:13, 16:6, Job 28:28)*

From this knowledge we can now understand Proverbs 4:5-7, reading,

*"Get Wisdom:  
wisdom is the principal thing;  
therefore get wisdom:  
and with all thy getting, get understanding."*

Study to show thyself approved; a workman, rightly dividing the Word of God: work out your own salvation.

Strengthen your **Will** by applying this knowledge to yourself. God is the source of all Spiritual knowledge and understanding through Revelation. Call on God to **reveal** the proper understanding to your mind. Apply that knowledge and understanding to make the necessary changes to become born again of a Righteous mind: living the right way, doing God's Will, doing love, doing forgiveness, doing humility - not following after the guile and wiles of Satan and his soul of evil.

Applying and Doing God's knowledge and understanding, that is Wisdom.

Let us cast off the works of Satan, and put on the full armour of God's knowledge and understanding. Let us fight the Battle of Armageddon against the Queen of the South (soul), until the King of the North (mind) rules over the Queen of the South. Learn about that evil soul

within and stand fast against its evil voice of sin, temptation and deceit.

Let us fight the Battle of Armageddon, not by confronting, defending, arguing or reasoning with Satan or his evil soul within, but by following the Way Jesus showed.

When Satan appeared on the mountain and presented the three temptations, What did Jesus do?

When Jesus came to the coasts of Caesares and Satan rebuked Jesus through Peter, What did Jesus do?

When tempted or confronted by Satan, Jesus did not reason, argue, defend or confront, Jesus quoted Scripture and Satan left him alone for a little while. **Satan does not want to hear the Word of God.**

Satan was always after Jesus; from a baby, right up until the end when he worked through the souls of the mass mob to have him crucified. *"Forgive them Father, for they know not what they do."* - Jesus

Satan tried to work through Jesus' soul, the souls of his disciples on several occasions (*"And supper being ended, the devil put into the soul of Judas to betray Jesus."* - Jn 13:2), and the souls of others, like the Scribes and Pharisees, even the souls of animals, and even by direct materialization on the mountain ... Jesus always drove him away by quoting Scripture.

**That is all we have to Do,  
QUOTE SCRIPTURE**

and the devil will flee from us: the soul will recede, quiet down - *for a little while* - until the next temptation. It's a life-long Battle, there is no other way; as Jesus showed us.

*"We must through much tribulation, enter into the kingdom of God."  
-Acts 19:8*

*"Call to remembrance that,  
after ye were illuminated,  
ye endured a great fight of afflictions."  
-Hebrews 10:32*

**Quoting Scripture**, THAT is the power of God in this world. Wisdom is using the Scripture to resist temptation. Peace be unto you all with this Gift from God.

## **THE BIBLE**

From beginning to end, the Bible teaches us about Satan, his followers, and their methods of deception.

The Old Testament, the Hebrew scriptures, is full of murder, torture, vengeance, hatred, death and destruction, animal and human sacrifice, and blood rituals and sacrifice to please Lord God. Lord God required Israel to sanctify things under the old covenant with blood.(Heb 9:18-22) He required a high priest before him once a year, with blood.(Heb 9:7 & Lev 16:1-34) Lord God's religion required blood. (Prov 16:4 & 1Kings 18:26-28)

The New Testament, the teachings of Jesus, which God the Father gave to him to give to us, speaks out against the Old Testament and its religious leaders. The New Testament reveals many of the Old Testament teachings are false, that the religion of those times had long ago become the Synagogue of Satan. The New Testament reveals the Old Testament's Lord God as the Wicked One, Satan, by revealing the love and peace and Righteousness of God the Father, the Living God of truth and light.

Jesus teaches that "*an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth*" is wrong. That we should not only love our friends and family, but we should love our enemies for "*they know not what they do*". That we should love all, both the just and the unjust, for none of us can "*cast the first stone*". That we should be righteous, just as our Father who art in heaven is forgiving of us all for our rebellion.

The New Testament of the Bible provides us with everything we need for salvation - *if* - we truly are seekers AND are willing to "apply" the teachings of Jesus to ourselves and make the necessary changes that will allow us back into Heaven.

But I fear, "lest by any means," as the serpent beguiled Eve, so have our minds been corrupted from the simplicity that is in the teachings of Jesus.

Yes, as Satan deceived Eve by his craftiness, so have our minds been led astray by religion, spirituality, philosophy and psychology; led astray from the light and understanding of the Living God's Word.

Today, Satan has all but destroyed any belief in himself, and so goes too the belief in God.

Satan works through the intellect and pride of the soul, on our arrogance of being smarter, better, more deserving and beautiful. There is no evil; evil is just a part of the human condition of nature and nurture, "the devil didn't make him do it," it is just something to be embraced as the evolution of a species . . . and since there is no evil, there is no supernatural intervention, and so there is no God.

Satan knows the Bible, just as he knows every religious and spiritual book, cover to cover, because he has access to everything through the

souls of men. He knows the Bible, word for word, and can quote it against you just like he tried against Jesus in the wilderness when he quoted Psalms 91:11-12, leaving out "in all your ways."

Yes, Satan tried to tempt Jesus in all the areas he tempts us today; physical needs and wants, pride and ego, anger and hatred, greed and attachments. And as Jesus demonstrated, we are not to fight against Satan, we just quote the righteous Word of God back at him and he leaves - "for a little season."

We cannot reason with Satan, nor can we safely converse with him, as Eve found out. However, as Jesus demonstrated, Satan can be "*resisted*." (James 4:7) Therefore, "resist the devil;" (1Peter 5:6-9, Eph 6:10:18) muster up your WILL and quote scripture at those wrong thoughts he slides into your mind.

Fighting the devil, his demons and his evil soul inside is a defensive campaign, not an offensive campaign. We do not go on the offensive because we are way out of our league. Remember, Satan is the most powerful of all the angels, very powerful, and you will lose, everytime.

Jesus plainly tells us that Satan is the "god," the ruler of this world. That Satan has control over all those in high places. (How else could he offer Jesus the whole world and all the nations therein?)

Long ago, way before Jesus' time, Satan had established a political and religious system around the world, headed by loyal fallen angels under his control. These sons of the Wicked One were sown among the sons of God; walking among us with a pious outer appearance (not as humble little children). - Matthew 13:37-43

These "followers of Cain," lode men with burdens grievous to be borne; they build the sepulchres of the prophets whom their fathers murdered. They have taken away "the Keys of Knowledge." And

because of their continued unrighteousness they cannot return home, and neither do they want you to return home: so they hinder any progress. (Lk 11:47,52)

This is Satan's world, and his followers rule all aspects. These "*kings and rulers of the earth*" take counsel against the Living God and his anointed. They have all been made drunk with the wine of Satan's fornication. (Rev 17:2) Blood rituals and Blood sacrifice; you know them as crime and war.

Satan is the "God" they openly talk about in public, and pray to in church; as you watch and believe they are talking about and praying to the God they have educated you to talk about and pray to. Reading John 4:21-22, "*Ye worship ye know not what. We know what we worship, we worship the Father.*"

Our ignorance and innocence is their delight, as we stand there with heads bowed, praying to an image of a false idol hanging on the wall, or pictured in our minds, believing the fable they have instilled in our souls. (Remember when Jesus prayed? He looked up to heaven, like a humble little child looking up to his Father.)

Religion has been Satan's greatest and most powerful deception; raining death, destruction, and blood sacrifice world wide, down through the ages. No matter where in this evil world, no matter what the religion, its roots are steeped in blood sacrifice.

For certain, men whose condemnation was written about long ago, have secretly slipped in among us; false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. (2Cor 11:13) They are godless men who have changed the Word of God into a lie.

There is a deceptive church, (Rev 2:9) with a deceptive doctrine, (1Tim 4:1) and a deceptive gospel. (Gal 1:8) There are deceptive ministers,

(2Cor 11:14-53) preaching a deceptive righteousness (Rom 10:8) and a deceptive Christ. (2Thess 2:8-10, Rev 13:8)

Satan has set up "religion" as the liberator and saviour: his greatest deception. Satan is deceiving the whole world, even the Elect. (Gen 3:15, Heb 2:14-15, LK 10:16-20, John 12:28-33, Col 2:12-15) Satan has added many deceptions to the Word of God, to create his satanic system of worship, no matter which religion.

It is very easy for any one to get caught up in the letter which killeth, *"forever reading and never able to come to the truth"*. It is very easy to get caught up in Satan's religious myths and fables, in the doctrines and dogmas of men, and lose sight of the goal. (1Tim 1:3-4, 4:7, 6:20, 2Tim 2:16, 4:3-4)

Satan has deceived many into believing that all they have to do is read your Bible and believe what "they" tell you, and you are saved; to *believe* in God, *believe* in Jesus, *believe* in whatever they tell you to believe in, HOPE it's true and your FAITH will redeem you. Just *"thinking* and book knowledge can save you.

Satan does not want you to have this knowledge, nor does he want you to APPLY it to yourself: for in the day that you do, the scales will fall from your eyes, and you will begin to see and understand the Truth that has always been right there in the Bible for all to see, but seeing you did not see, and hearing you did not hear, for "they" have led you astray. Satan DOES NOT want you to "apply" these teaching, to have your own personal experience with "revelation" from God the Father.

Satan is the serpent, the great deceiver, and he always masquerades his lies as God's truth. (2Cor 11:13-14) One's only defense is that which Jesus used when tempted directly by Satan, or others; Jesus used the Word of God. (*"Get Behind me Satan."*)

Jesus came into this evil world of death, from Heaven (a world of Life), to teach us about Satan, his evil world and his soul of "good & evil" inside each one of us: and Jesus taught us what we must DO to overcome this evil world and return back home to Heaven.

However, two thousand years ago Jesus also warned us that, "many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many." (Mtt 24:11) Shortly thereafter, just as Jesus prophesized, "many false prophets are gone out into the world;" (1John 4:1) and "even now are there many antichrists;" (1John 2:18) and "many deceivers are entered into the world." (2John 1:7)

Satan and his fallen angels controlled this planet before Jesus came, during Jesus' time, and continue to rule today. Satan has given power to his followers to rule over all kindreds and tongues and nations, over all that dwell upon the earth: they are like the "gods" he promised them they would be if they followed and worshiped him.

*"THIS IS SATAN'S WORLD!!*

Beware of those false prophets who come in sheep's clothing, bearing false witness. There have risen many false prophets and false christs, showing great signs and wonders (phenomena); they have deceived the very elect. (Mtt 24:24) And what did Jesus say about "signs?" "An evil, wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given. (Remember Moses giving signs, and the court magicians duplicating them?) (Mtt 12:39, 16:4 Mk 8:12, Lk 11:29)

Outwards these followers of Cain look strong, powerful, beautiful, have great charisma (kundalini/the serpent energy); they are arrayed in fine clothing and expensive jewellery, but inwards they are full of guile and deceitfulness. They hold the upper and key positions in government, industry and religion; the masses do not even know they exist.

Religion is a very great and powerful deception, which plays to the emotions of the soul: false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming

themselves into representatives of Christ (2Cor 11:13) They blind the minds of the fallen angels so they cannot see, nor understand the teachings of Jesus on the pages of the Bible.

Satan uses scripture to tempt people (Mtt 4:6, Psalms 91); he does his best to tempt every follower of Jesus. (1Pet 5:8) He twists and perverts written documents to serve his purposes. He can take advantage of Saints (2Cor 2:11), "*who are taken captive by him at his will*". (2Tim 2:26)

Satan does not approach us showing his true nature, he masquerades as a counterfeit, an imitator. He whispers through the soul, imitating our inner voice. Don't let Satan deceive you; that soul is the "dark urges of the so-called human psyche."

Satan will do whatever it takes to keep you from reading AND especially APPLYING these teachings of Jesus.

Satan will use the soul to raise up questions in your mind and create doubt; because doubt is always the first step towards derailing the truth. The soul subtly imitates your thought-voice inside your head with a dozen reasons why these are not the teachings of Jesus.

Satan will do whatever it takes to lead you away from and keep you from "applying" these teachings. He will distract you and cause doubt; he will confuse you and make you critical; he will work his deceptions through others to pull you away; he will arrange interruptions and cause interference in your life; he will keep you forever reading and asking questions so you can never come to the truth through application, change, and by receiving revelations from God the Father. Satan doesn't want you to learn about him, his wicked followers, his evil world of death, and his soul of good & evil inside.

*"These are not the Teachings of Jesus," Satan whispers, "Just believe in God, on the name of Jesus, the cross, or anything else the church tells you, and you will be saved." Some of his greatest deceptions (lies). Satan heaps false guilt on us to cause self-condemnation and unworthiness; (Rev 12:10) however, Jesus tells us, "Your sins are forgiven; go and sin no more."*

*Satan tries to thwart God's plan of salvation in every area and by every means possible. Satan has corrupted and counterfeited God's Word (gospel).*

*When the true gospel is heard by anyone, it enters into the soul and immediately Satan hears and comes to take it away. (Mtt 13:19) And reading Luke 8:12, "Those who hear the Word of God, then cometh the devil and taketh away the word, out of their souls, lest they should believe and be saved." The devil hasn't done this with your religious beliefs - Why?*

*If the gospel is veiled, it is veiled because "the god of this world has blinded your mind: to keep you from seeing the light (knowledge) of the gospel, and the glory (righteousness) of God". (2Cor 4:2-4)*

*Use Romans 8:1-17 to silence the reproaches of Satan, his devils, and that evil soul inside. "The mind set on the flesh is death; but the mind set on the Spirit is peace and Life." So walk after the Spirit because it frees you from sin and death. Let the Spirit of God dwell in you, that is, let the Mind of God dwell in you, a Mind of Righteousness shall quicken you by his Spirit that dwells in you. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God; for the Mind bears witness with our mind, that we are the children of God the Father, that we are one.*

*Now I urge you brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances contrary to these teachings of Jesus and turn away from them; for such men are slaves, not of our Lord Jesus*

*Christ, but of their own appetites, of their souls, of their god, Satan. Because of their lack of self-control and self-correction, Satan controls them from within through their souls, and from without through their fleshly appetites. By their smooth and flattery speech they deceive the souls and minds of the unsuspecting. Be not ignorant of Satan's many schemes.*

## **GENESIS**

In the beginning was the Mind, and the Mind was with God, and the Mind was God. The same was in the beginning with God.

And God said, "Let there be knowledge, and there was knowledge. And God saw the knowledge that it was good; and God divided the knowledge from ignorance. And God called the knowledge day, and the ignorance he called night.

And God said, "Let us make angels in our image, after our likeness, mind from Mind. So God created angels in his own image, in the image of God he created them, male-female created He them."

All things were made by Mind, and without Mind was not any thing made that was made. And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, "**it was very good**". Thus the heavens and other earth were finished, and all the angelic host of them. All things are from God: before God there was no thing.

But the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority, but left their proper dwelling, he has kept in eternal chains under gloomy darkness until the judgment of the great day.

Yes the angels were cast out of heaven and into the bottomless pit, prepared for them since the beginning; as God is Omniscience. To make ALL angels see what is the fellowship, the mystery which from the

beginning has been in God who created all things. The revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since this world began. Now unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God.

For as by one fallen angel came death, by another angel has come the resurrection from the dead. As in Adam all die, in Jesus all are made alive again. And so it is written, *"The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven."* (1Cor 15:45,47)

And this is eternal Life, that you know the Living God is the only true God and that Jesus is the Messiah he promised to send. *"You are from below, I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world; my kingdom is not of this world. God sent me."* (Jesus said)

*"The son of God has come, and given us knowledge and understanding so that we may know Him who is true; that we are in Him who is true and that He is in us. This is the true God and eternal Life."*

But I am afraid, that as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, and Eve, Adam, that your thoughts will be led astray from a sincere and pure devotion to God. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches; *"to the one who overcomes I will grant to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the paradise of God."* (Rev 2:7)

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness (ignorance), against spiritual wickedness in high places, in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them who believe not, lest the light (knowledge) of the gospel should shine unto them.

Love not this world, neither the things that are in this world. If any man

loves this world the love of the Father is not in him; you cannot serve God and mammon. For all that is in this world is the love of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, and this is not of the Father, but of the god of this world. This world's wisdom cannot know God. God is Good. All have sinned and fall short of good. God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man with evil; that is the god of this world. We know that we are of God, mind from Mind, that He is in us, and that this whole world lieth in wickedness. All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God; if it were not so we would be in heaven.

No man can serve two masters. In time past, we walked according to the cause of this world, according to the god of this world, according to this prince of the air, the spirit that now works in the children of disobedience, trying to serve God and mammon.

Take care brothers lest there be in you an evil unbelieving soul, leading you to fall away from the Living God and his Righteousness for the lies of fame, fortune and power. Remember, the god of this world was a liar from the beginning, the father of all lies. Examine the Scriptures, see if these things are there. Live by every word that comes from the "*revelation*" of God. Believe in God and the knowledge he sent us via his son, and as the Scriptures say, "*Out of your belly shall flow rivers of living water.*"

Stop eating from the soul, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Choose Life and wash your robes that you may have the right to the Tree of Life, and eat, and Live forever. The fruit of the tree is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, grace, righteousness, forgiveness wisdom and truth: no fruit any greater than the others.

Now I call on heaven and earth to witness today that I have set before the fallen angels God's knowledge of Life and death, Good and evil. I have uttered things kept secret from the foundation of this world. I

have testified that the works of this world are evil.

The way into the Body of Christ is by faith, a clear understanding in the revelations that came through a sinner saved by grace. And so, in these last days, as the gospel of peace spreads its way around the world, and the knowledge of God is revealed, as he declared unto his servants the prophets it would be, after three and one-half years ... "*It Is Done.*"<sup>7</sup>

### ***ADAM and EVE***

Come - *let us look* a little closer into the story of Adam and Eve and the creation. Let us look a little closer and see the things we should see, instead of the "*beliefs*" which have been fabricated in our imaginations. Come, let us look a little deeper through the dense fog of prior learning and see what has been hidden in plain sight on the pages of the Bible.

The book of Genesis opens the Bible with GOD 'creating' by speaking things into existence (Heb 11:3) and by 'making' other things.

God 'creates' the male and female in God's image (Jn 4:24). God gives the male and female dominion over all life on earth - to subdue it, to be fruitful and multiply, to replenish the earth: "*and God saw that everything that he had made, and behold, it was VERY GOOD.*" (Gen 1:31) The heavens and the earth were finished.

*"It was finished!* - but no mention of Adam & Eve; no mention of 'woman'; the word '*man*' refers to male & female; there is no Serpent, no soul, no garden, no Eden, no trees of life and death, and there is no LORD God.

In the Old Testament (Tanakh), just as in the New Testament, there are records of communications from Jesus and God, and there are records of communications from the Serpent, that devil called Satan, who can appear as an "*Angel of Light*" just as easily as he can appear as LORD God - or any other deity of time and legend.

"And the great dragon was cast out, that serpent called the Devil and Satan which deceives the whole world - he was cast out into the earth (and his angels were cast out with him.)" - Rev 12:9.

And so we fear that just as the Serpent deceiveth Eve by his craftiness, so too our minds may be corrupted from the *simplicity* that is in the teachings of Jesus. Remember: we are inside Satan's Trap to become conditioned to worship Satan (Mtt 4:9).

The two trees in the story are abstractions; not even the '*fruit*' is mentioned because the two trees are symbolically, metaphors: *man* is the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; whereas God (Jesus Spirit) is the tree of Life.

The tree of death is man, the beast of the field ..... and here is wisdom, the number of the beast is 666, the number of man (Rev 13:18).

The tree of life is God (Jesus Spirit), reading in 1Cor 15:22, "*for as in Adam all die, **in Jesus all are made alive again.*** As it is written in 1Cor 15:45, "*the first man Adam was made a living soul, but the last Adam is made a quickening spirit.*" The first man is of the earth, earthly, a dying beast. The second man is of heaven, spiritual, a spirit made in the image of God (Jn 4:24).

Now let's look at the story of Adam & Eve, not as a genesis of creation - but let us look at the "*outcome*" of the story as it relates to cause and effect.

The tree of death is a metaphor of man, a beast with the knowledge of good and evil. That having or knowing information (words arranged in various combinations) changes the consciousness and changes the identity. Eve was deceived by the subtil words of the Serpent - and Eve's new altered state of consciousness, from that first experience of

cunning mischief, and then subsequently her imagination speculating on all sorts of permutations and combinations from that initial experience further altering her consciousness and identity.

The story of Adam & Eve is our appearance here on earth and our subsequent altered states of consciousness resulting from various experiences. We see how man can be "effected" by fear, guilt and shame; that by living in a world of pain, suffering and sorrow, all life long believing that *death* is the end, man can be conditioned.

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil is a metaphor for the 'human generation' into which we have incarnated, with its' various experiences of physical, mental and emotional activities. We are tempted by the Serpent just as Adam & Eve were tempted, just as Jesus was tempted by the Serpent; by the lust of the flesh, by the lust of the eyes, and by the pride of life (1Jn 2:15).

Now let us look even closer at the temptation of Eve. The Serpent is more subtil than any beast of the field; including man. The Serpent knows about the tree that brings death. The Serpent approached the woman about the tree; not the man. The Serpent learns that the woman "*believes*" that if you even "*touch the tree*", you will die (Gen 3:3); to which the Serpent tells the woman, "*you shall not surely die, but you shall be as gods*" (Gen 3:4-5).

The Serpent beguiles the woman with his words (Gen 3:13), and the woman sees that the tree is pleasant to the sight (*lust of the eyes*), that the tree is good for food (*lust of the flesh*), a tree to be 'decided' to make one wise (*pride of life*).

And the woman ate and gave "*her husband with her and he did eat and the eyes of both were opened*" (Gen 3:6-7). Again, "*the eyes of both were opened*" is a metaphor about a change in consciousness that brings about a different viewpoint and identity.

Now let's look a little closer at this story and delve a little deeper. It appears that LORD God has staged a play that doesn't end well for man - a life of pain, suffering and sorrow, ending in death.

LORD God makes Adam "*from the dust of the ground, and makes him a living soul*" (Gen 2:7) - and then LORD God confines him to a fruit garden that has a beautiful tree of death in the center of the garden and a deceptive Serpent of guile. (There is no woman, nor Eve. Gen 2:20)

In LORD God's made earth and heaven (the reverse order in God's creation) LORD God makes the plants before rain; as a matter of fact, it says that LORD God made the plants before they were planted and grew (Gen 2:5).

Adam lived in the garden, with the Serpent, and Adam didn't eat from the tree of death. As a matter of fact, Adam named the beast - "the Serpent", but Adam didn't select the Serpent as his help meet.

After the woman is made from the man as his help meet, the Serpent deceives the woman into eating from the tree. Until then the man and the woman were just a couple of *caretakers* in a garden of fruit trees - Gen 2:15. (The woman is given the name Eve, after she marries Adam.)

LORD God has made this beautiful tree of death; "*pleasant to the sight and good for good*" (Gen 2:9) ..... and the Serpent portrays the fruit of the tree as good; physically, mentally and emotionally.

LORD God speaks in Gen 2:17 in such a manner that it was just as if he knew that Adam would eventually eat from the tree, reading Genesis 5:5, "*for in the day (2Peter 3:8) that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die*" (Gen 5:5). Death and the fear of death entered into their

minds, wondering almost a thousand years, if next year was the year.)

The man and the woman knew not evil, so the woman could not understand the evil nature of the Serpent until after she ate the fruit saying, "*the Serpent beguiled me*" (Gen 3:13). LORD God had made the Serpent with guile.

In Genesis 2:25 we are told that the man and the woman "*were both naked and not ashamed*". However, after eating from the tree, "*the eyes of them both were opened and they knew they were naked*" (Gen 3:7). Again this is a metaphor about reproduction; Adam & Eve as creators of life.

NOTE: Genesis 2:24 is out of place or has been added into the story: there were no fathers, no children, and Adam and the woman (not married) didn't even know they were naked.

LORD God comes, "*walking in the garden*" - literally? ..... and he can't find the man and woman? LORD God finds them hiding, and wearing fig leaf aprons, and he asks the man if he ate from the tree he 'commanded' not to eat; and the man blames the woman ... and LORD God, who made "*the woman thou gavest to be with me*". LORD God asks the woman and she blames the Serpent. LORD God doesn't ask the Serpent anything but changes the Serpent into a new creature.

Now the punishment for breaking LORD God's commandment was death - but LORD God increases the punishment to include hard labour, labour pains, plus a lifetime of hardships, not to mention they were to live in sorrow all the days of their lives. (Gen 3:14,16)

LORD God kills some beasts of the field to make "*coats of skins*" for Adam and Eve. This would have been their first introduction to "*death*", and to animal sacrifice or blood sacrifice: enter Jesus.

Jesus talks extensively about people as trees: "*a good tree brings forth good fruit*"; that we should "*make the tree good*"; that "*every tree is known by **his** own fruit*" (Lk 6:44). And there was the blind man which Jesus healed, who said, "I see men as trees, walking" (Mk 8:24).

Jesus is the tree of life that LORD God keeps man away from. That is worth repeating, *Jesus is the tree of life that LORD God keeps man away from.*

Jesus says, "*I am the bread of life; the way, the truth and the life. I came down from heaven to give Life unto the world,*" (Jn 6:35, 14:6, 6:33) Jesus goes on to say, "*to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life*" (Rev 2:7).

Jesus tells us plainly in John 6:63, "*the words I speak unto you, they are Spirit and they are Life: it is the spirit that quickeneth - the flesh profiteth nothing*" ..... and so Jesus tells us to, "*lay the axe unto the 'root' of the tree, dividing asunder soul and spirit*" (Lk 3:9; Heb 4:12).

Jesus is the tree of life, and, "*of his own will begats us with the word of truth*" (James 1:18). Know this: the only true God, and Jesus, whom God sent (Jn 8:42) - whereby one man's obedience, many shall be made RIGHTEOUS unto eternal life.

Read closely what Jesus tells us; "*I am NOT of this world. My kingdom is NOT of this world. The works of this world are evil. I was sent by God, into this world, that I might destroy the works of the devil.*" (Jn 8:23, 7:7, 18:36, Lk 3:8) And just as Jesus is not of this world, we are NOT of this world (Jn 17:16).

Jesus, whose root is in the Living God - as testified by the Spirit says, in Matthew 10:16, "*Be wise as serpents, but harmless as doves.*"

Come. Eat from the tree of life, the teachings of Jesus, and overcome that last enemy - *death* - become born again of spirit and enter into the kingdom of God (Jn 3:5).

## **CAIN & ABEL**

Satan is the great deceiver, the prince of this world, deceiving ALL them who dwell on the earth by means of miracles, power, signs and lying wonders. Think not that you have not been deceived by the god of this world, who has blinded our minds with the *wisdom* of his evil.

And Satan showed Jesus ALL the kingdoms of this world, and the glory of them, and said unto him, "*ALL these things I will give thee, if thou will fall down and worship me.*" (Matthew 4:8-9)

We ALL wrestle against the ruler of the darkness of this evil world; walking according to the prince of the power of the air, the WHOLE world lying in wickedness. As Satan says in Isaiah 45:5-7, "*I am the LORD, THERE IS NONE ELSE; I form the light, and I create the darkness; I make peace, and I CREATE EVIL: I the LORD do ALL these things.*" And then reading Mark 10:18, "*Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.*"

Now reading Revelation 12:9, in part, we see that Satan has many names, that he can appear in many forms, after all, this is his world: "*the great Dragon, that old Serpent called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the WHOLE world*". You see, Satan can appear as the Dragon, the Beast, LORD God, Satan, Angel of Light, Devil, even God (because no one has ever seen God), as the Serpent in the Garden of Eden, etcetera. He can also enter into people, like Judas, and make them do his bidding; or fill them with demons to torment them like the man obsessed by *Legion*.

Satan, LORD God and the Serpent in the Garden of Eden are all one and the same: a great deceiver. You see, Satan brought his followers into the "Trap" to help thwart the efforts of the Fallen angels who want

to return home. And so God sends his messengers to correct things and provide an opportunity for the fallen angels who want to return home, so they can return home.

The play in the Garden of Eden was all a very clever deception arranged by Satan for a purpose.

We see in Genesis 3:14-15 that Eve has been "unchaste" with the Serpent. And LORD God says, "*I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed.*" Yes Eve had intercourse with the Serpent; as confirmed in 1John 3:12, "*Cain who was of that wicked one, slew his brother because his works were evil and Abel's were righteous.*"

LORD God knows that if he rejects Cain's offering that Cain will slay righteous Abel and prevent Abel's bloodline from multiplying, thus closing off communication with God and any hopes of the fallen angels returning home. But with God the Father being ALL Knowing and ALL Powerful, this was not to be.

So Cain offered up the ultimate sacrifice to LORD God, that of his younger brother Abel. But wait, the LORD God does not punish Cain, "an eye for an eye," but instead, sends Cain out into the world, protected, to raise a Family unto Satan. Cain was the *seed* of Satan, whereas Abel was the *seed* of God. And that is why we read Eve saying in Genesis 4:25, "*God (not LORD God), hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew - Seth.*"

And Satan said unto Cain; "*I will make you fruitful, and multiply your seed, and establish my covenant with you; and you shall chase my enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword; and I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not abhor you; and I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you shall be my people. But, if you will not hearken unto me, and will not do ALL my commandments,*

*and if you shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, and you break our covenant, I will appoint terror over you that shall consume your heart (soul), and I will set my face against you, and break the pride of your power, and rob you of your children, and your highways shall be desolate, and you shall be slain." (2Corinthians 13:11 "Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.")*

And so the LORD God puts a "mark" on Cain, so that any one who finds him **will not** kill him, the same "mark" of the Beast (Satan) in Revelation 13:17, whereby the Family of Satan are recognized and run the finances of this world. (Ephesians 3:14-15, "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.") [Copy breeds familiarity; so Satan tries to copy as much of the design of Heaven as possible.]

Since the beginning, Satan has had a great appetite for blood, especially that of the "*little ones*": as modern history testifies with the blood of innocents, and as Biblical history testifies with child sacrifice to Moloch (2Kings 23:10; Leviticus 18:21, 20:3-5; Jeremiah 19:4-5; Amos 5:26).

Reading Jude 1:11, "*Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perish in the gainsaying of Core.*" And reading Acts 7:43, "*Ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them.*" Take heed you devils; reading Matthew 23:35, "*That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar, unto the innocent man you bled-out on the cross, and every one in between, and since then.*"

Reading Matthew 9:13, Jesus says, "*I will have mercy, not sacrifice: if*

*you had known what this means, I will have mercy not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the guiltless.*" (Matthew 12:7) Satan has chased after the bloodline of Seth down through the ages; from Seth to Enoch, Noah, Job, Daniel, Abraham, Moses, Isaac, David, Levi, Joseph and Jesus and everyone in between; trying to destroy the bloodline while God sends his messengers to save them. LORD God was trying to drown Noah, God saved him. Job is an excellent account of Satan trying to break a man. Daniel was to be eaten by lions; God saved him. Abraham was offering up his child when God intervened. Satan is constantly trying to wipe God off the planet to hold the fallen angels in his "Trap", but God so loves ALL the fallen angels that he sent his only begotten son to deliver the "good news."

From the beginning of time, and ALL around the world, no matter which civilization you research, and even today, Satan has had and has his followers performing "*blood sacrifice*" unto him: this is Satan's covenant.

All religions are of Satan: if this is true, then at one point or another they were ALL involved in *blood sacrifice*; and yes history proves this, and it continues today, unaware by most involved in religion. Deny it if you wish but members of your religion are shedding blood. Just because you denounce them, THEY are still of your religion: "*you are your brother's keeper*".

Satan clothed Adam & Eve with "*the skins of animals*", which required blood shedding. Abel was deceived into offering a blood sacrifice to LORD God; and then Cain was manipulated into offering his brother as a blood sacrifice. Satan's religions require blood (Psalms 16:4 and 1Kings 18:26-28). Then there is the blood of circumcision in Exodus 4:24-26. And in Exodus 12:1-51 they were told to put blood on the doors, to be passed over, as Satan slay ALL the first born male children in Egypt. Reading Hebrews 9:18-23, we see that Satan requires Israel to sanctify things under the *old covenant* with blood: and in Hebrews

9:7 and Leviticus 16:1-34, Satan requires a high priest before him, once a year, with blood. (The Bohemian Grove in California where they act out the ritual, to the "real event sounds", being broadcast from another location, where an innocent child **is** being sacrificed.) Then there was Herod murdering ALL the children, 2 years and younger, while trying to kill Jesus, an innocent child, and then later sacrificed as an innocent man.

Then we read in Luke 2:42-43, "*and when Jesus was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.*" And as Jesus approached the city, he could hear an unusual sound emanating from behind the walls, a noise like a baby crying. It was the collective screaming of animals being sacrificed; the drainage ditches and pavement of the city running red; over 500,000 people would be there for the "Feast of the Passover," sacrificing thousands of animals in a senseless blood frenzy.

Jesus put an end to this *blood sacrifice* by "offering up himself" (Hebrews 7:27); that animal sacrifice is a sin (Hebrews 9:25-26). Reading 1Corinthians 5:8, "*Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.*" "*To love God with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.*" (Mark 12:33) "*And to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.*" (Hebrews 12:24-26)

Satan sinned from the beginning, and for this purpose was the son of God manifest, that Jesus might reveal the evil works of Satan, thereby destroying the works of Satan. And making a show of them openly, he spoiled Satan's principalities and powers, triumphing over them. (1John 3:8 and Col 2:15)

God wants to remove us from this dominion of darkness, and transfer us back into His Kingdom. (Col 1:13) And to this end, the true gospel of the kingdom is being preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, marking the beginning of the end time. And the devil, Satan, has come down, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time, as the end of days and the beginning of sorrows is here. And Satan is going to create such a great tribulation, such as has not been seen since the beginning of the world, to this time; but for the "*elects sake*" those days will be shortened and the bloodline will be saved.

One woe is past, and behold, there come two more woes hereafter.

### **THE WAY OF CAIN**

My friends, if you belong to a religion or spiritual organization, you have been deceived. Does your religion have you practising the ritual of body and blood sacrifice (metaphorically), with bread and wine? This is an evil generation.

Long ago, before Jesus arrived, the world had gone the Way of Cain, whereby, "certain men" crept in unawares, among you. "They" are godless men who secretly slipped into places of power, control and religion. "They" have changed the grace of our Living God into a license for immorality, and today deny Jesus as the one and only true saviour. (Jude 1:4-13)

Jesus did not belong to any religion. As a matter of fact, the religion of his day hated him and eventually murdered him. You can be assured,

all the while Jesus walked on Satan's world, Satan was close by, watching and waiting for an opportunity to affect and influence any one he could. ( And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that **just man**: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.)

Luke 13:31-35, *"The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, **Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**"*

Jesus did not teach religion and the love of this world; he taught *Righteousness* and the Love & Peace of Other Earth. Reading John 17:17 we see that God renews our lives by renewing our minds; and he renews our minds through his truth by revelations of the Word of God.

As a matter of fact, the religion of Jesus' time had hidden the truth from the fallen angels so they could not return home: reading Matthew 23:13, *"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for you neither go in yourselves, neither suffer you them that are entering to go in."*

The Way of Cain is to hide the truth; keep the fallen angels who want

to return home, trapped, and destroy the "bloodline" of Seth. Among the fallen angels who follow Satan, there are clearly defined orders (Eph 6:12), and Satan's domain is well organized (Matt 12:26), and Satan is the head of those ranks of fallen angels (Eph 6:11). The Way of Cain is a group of men who have infiltrated every area of politics, medicine, art, science, religion, every area of life, everywhere. This Way of Cain is overseen by Satan. The members are everywhere, all societies have been infiltrated to varying degrees. The average person has no idea who and what they have given their allegiance to. They receive the programming into their minds, doing the works of the devil, because they unknowingly are educated in the Way of Cain. "They" have chosen the Way of Cain, running greedily after profit, for they were born out of the rebellion.(Jude 1:11) And all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, have a "*mark*" according to their rank and position. And power has been given to them to rule over all kindreds and tongues and nations, and all that dwell on the face of the earth whose names are not written in the Book of Life worship Satan. And Satan shows great wonders and deceiveth them that control the earth by means of those miracles he has power to do. And this is the **MARK of CAIN**, a "**talisman**" each one carries, their way of identifying one another without anyone being the wiser. (call it an amulette if you wish)

**NOTE: Kabbalists throughout history have also adopted it as the symbol for the Talisman of Saturn and involves the worship of the god Remphan, which is referred to in the Bible (Acts 7:37-43). It is also referred to in Scripture as the star of Molech (Amos 5:26-27), an abomination to God. Solomon became involved in this paganism and built an altar to Molech.**

These followers of Satan speak evil of those things which they know not; but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perish

in the gainsaying of Core, who walk after their own ungodly lusts, they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. *"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in these latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron."* (1 Timothy 4:1-2)

*"Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."* (Galatians 5:19-21)

Woe unto "They" who have shed all the righteous blood; from the blood of righteous Abel, to the messengers of God, unto the Son of God, and everyone inbetween and since. Woe unto "They" who shed the blood of *little children* in their satanic sacrifices to Moloch.

Earth's history is an evil story written in blood; in the blood of sacrifices to the Evil One. It is bound by the unjust murder and torture of innocents. Shame on you, *"we disrespect you"* who have gone in the Way of Cain. Your forefathers killed the prophets, you loaded the people down with burdens, you are responsible for ALL the blood since the beginning of the world. (Luke 11:46-51) *"That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, will be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation."*

I will therefore put you in remembrance, though you once knew this, that you are the angels who left their first estate and their own habitation for this world of death, decay and destruction. You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you do. Professing

yourselves to be wise, you have become foolish by changing the glory of the uncorruptable God into an image like a corruptable man. You have changed the truth into a lie, and now you worship and serve the lie.

Jesus says, I know those who are the followers of Satan, they say they are righteous, but are not; they do lie and blaspheme. For whence come those wars and the fighting among you? Come they not from the lusts that war in your members? You lust, and kill, and desire to have, and so you fight and war; do you think the scriptures saith in vain, "*The spirit (soul) that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy.*" (James 4:1-)

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Apparently *Jesus' teachings* have become infected with "*the commandments and doctrines of men, and Jewish fables*". (Col 2:22 ; Titus 1:14 ; Mark 7:7) "*... they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction*". (II Pet. 3:16) So, reading 1Thessalonians 5:21-22, "*Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil.*"

Now let us travel back in time, using the Bible, and see what was going on in days of Jesus. Let us look at his encounters with the leaders of the day, and the religion of the times.

And Jesus spoke unto the Scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees saying (John 8:44), "*Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. Ye do that which ye have seen with your father. Ye do the deeds of your father. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*" And in Matthew 16:12, "*Beware of the doctrine of the*

*Pharisees and of the Sadducees." And in Luke 12:1, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him."*

*"If ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless."(Matthew 12:7)*  
*"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"*

*And in Luke 9:54-55, "And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of." Then in Matthew 16:12, "But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men."*

*Even though "They" appear outwardly righteous unto men, within "They" are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. "I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."*

Now I urge you brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hinderances, contray to the "teaching" which you read

herein, and turn away from them, for such men are slaves, not of our Lord Christ, but of their own appetites. Because of your lack of self-control, Satan can tempt you, and by "their" smooth and flattering speech, they deceive the minds of the unsuspecting: but we are not ignorant of Satan's schemes.

## **END WAR**

We seem to be pawns. But what is the game? And whose game is it? Are there reasons for war? ... or do wars just happen?

The good old game of war; pawn against pawn, it goes on and on, stopping the bad guys, while somewhere, some "*thing*" sits back and laughs, and starts it all over again.

Stop listening to the war propaganda. Stop listening to the rationalizations and justifications for war. This is not Life. You have got to stop feeding evil.

Is this what is in store for our children and our children's children? From here on in ... violence ... hatred ... we have become docile to war. We start fights here and we start fights there, and keep coming back for more like some bloody coliseum. What's next the roar of the crowds, watching from their armchairs in their dens?

Wars appear to just happen; explanations follow. What power is it that supports the battles and yet starves victory? Two forces, always equally armed; never mind the guns, where are all the bullets coming from? Whose paying the bills? Is war being staged for us? ... complete with weapons, ideology and patriotic drumbeating; even race and creed hatred. Don't you see a "*pattern to these wars*"?

War is made neat and painless for the people outside the conflict zones ... so neat and painless that no one wants to stop it. Death,

destruction, disease, horror, hatred ... that's what war is all about; but isn't that why war should be avoided? at all costs? Are we being conditioned to think in terms other than war? or are we being conditioned to support war? to fight its causes as a necessity to peace?

Stop believing in the fable that we are hunters, tracking and taking what we need; that because we have always fought, we must continue. Stop the belief that if we are to survive as a nation, we must push outwards. There's another way to thrive and survive - mutual trust and help.

For tens of thousands of years, military empires have risen and fallen, all because of war. There has been no advancement towards "civilization", no significant change. This is an arrested planet which has become caught up in the throws of war because we have become conditioned to the idea of war.

The Empire of the times always sees themselves as the most powerful nation on Earth.

Why are we still behaving like a group of savages? What is really going on in the minds of our modern leaders? Why do you think you have the right to wage war? ... national security? To kill thousands and millions of innocent men, women and children? Do you believe that if it comes down to it that you have the right to destroy life on a planetary scale?

**Are you defending this right?**

You should be embarrassed for fighting wars. Have you forgotten from whence you came? *"And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven."*

We are not to be fighting against flesh and blood but against the invisible enemy - *"for we wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of darkness of this*

*world.*" (Ephesians 6:12)

In the Hebrew Scriptures, Isaiah 45:7, it reads - "*I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and CREATE EVIL, I the Lord do all these things.*" We tell you now that this is not the Living God but that dragon of great deception, the Wicked One, Lord God, Satan.

The Wicked One "seeds" the souls of all who enter into this world to produce evil in a variety of forms: murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters, thieves, robbers, liars ... a diverse number of lawless, disobedient and ungodly souls. We are all prisoners here of the Wicked One. We all have some "evil seed" inside - NONE ARE GOOD.

The Wicked One's child, the soul inside, is the real enemy, that's the enemy we need to wipe out. How much proof do you need? We have given you the where-with-all herein to end war. Learn how to defend yourself from that evil soul within. Find the Wicked One's child inside and prove to your self that the devil exists ... THEN you will shed your false beliefs and KNOW that the Living God exists.

How many more people must die, horribly, before we begin to act like divine beings instead of devils? What are we doing to each other? Are we not all of the **ONE BLOOD**?

Find the Wicked One's child inside and prove to your self that the devil exists. This is his world of death, decay and destruction. Once your eyes are opened, it's very easy to see the truth. The soul can be fought, and the influence of the devil can be overcome. However, there can be no peace as long as the devil is in control.

During emotional outbursts, the expression of hatred, and the lust for vengeance, the devil's power increases. The devil's power flows through the emotions; the devil's strength increases through mental radiation from hostility ... violent interactions. The devil feeds on our hatred of

others making his power of control easier.

You must listen. You have got to apply these teachings and learn of the devil inside. It behooves us all to learn of the Wicked One's child, the soul, it's "evil seeds" and its deceptive ways. Yes it is most urgent that you recognize the devil, learn its nature, and apply these teachings to halt its activities. Then help others.

Those who hate and fight must learn how to stop themselves, no one can jump in and help, otherwise the hating and fighting will never stop.

One in ten people are born with the "*seeded souls of warriors*": predators, hunters, killers. They are a killer species; it's instinctive. To them war is glorious; weapons are a thing of beauty; it is by design that they fight. They have a curious lack of interest in stopping war; to speak of stopping war is an unfriendly act, an act of desertion, an act of treason. They are human beings with the souls containing the blood of a million savage years ... but it can be stopped. They can be identified early in life and their abilities redirected.

Stop being pawns ... stop being a toy ... a plaything of the Wicked One. Stop being a "good soldier" that never questions orders. Stop the wars now. Make peace before it's too late. All fighting must cease. A world wide truce is ordered. The fighting is over. Lay down your weapons. Cease hostilities. Disarm. The ability to do this has never been available to mankind, until now!

The Wicked One is composed of pure energy; pure thought; he is totally incorporeal. History reveals he has a far superior intelligence, with a purpose. He is capable of manipulating matter and minds; imagination and emotion are a constant source of deception for the devil. Soul psychology and combat capabilities have been honed by the Wicked One who has designs on both powers. The soul acts as a catalyst, creating situations in order to satisfy the Wicked One's appetite.

The Wicked One brings together opposing forces and provides crude instruments in an effort to promote the most violent mode of conflict; keeping both sides somewhat balanced so it can maintain the violence as long as possible. He loves the "atrocities of war", created by affecting men's brainwaves so they are changed into a state of paranoid behaviour where they lose control: i.e. they can no longer control their actions. *(It's them or us. We're out to even the score; vendettas. They swear on the graves to avenge the murder; those filthy butchers; a fight to the death.)*

We must start denying the Wicked One of the force of hatred which is enveloping the planet. All hostile activities must be arrested. The fighting must end: but how can it without a common cause, a common purpose, a common enemy? without the knowledge? Peace, or continued destruction? Recent events seem to be directed towards a magnification of hostilities between various human factions. Has the Wicked One come down to us having great wrath because he knoweth he hath but a short time?

The Wicked One's child is affecting your mind right now even as you read this. Doubt! He doesn't want you to try and apply these teachings, for in doing so your eyes would be opened and you would see that child of his is inside you - that evil soul. He is going to lead you away, one way or another ... wash this from your mind.

The Empire of the times always sees themselves as the most powerful nation on Earth. It becomes very unsettling when they rediscover the Wicked One's deception that the sum of the pieces is greater than the whole.

Unfortunately there is no guarantee that this will be believed, or taken seriously, because the Wicked One is so powerful; few there be who

can resist him.

Jesus was fighting the Wicked One and his child, and the evils souls in people, even in his closest disciples, every moment of every day, right up until the end when the "*bloodlust*" took his earthly form.

Do you think the messengers like coming into this world to try and help you? "*Then Jesus said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you?*"

The messengers find coming here most disgusting. Your emotions are most discordant. Being in the presence of beings like yourselves is intensely painful ... and yet they come to help.

Tell the clear message.

*"God is Love."*

## **DO LOVE**

The Living God does not come unto his children with a rod and an ugly face; the Living God comes unto his children in the spirit of meekness and forgiving, in the Spirit of doing Love unto his children. Yes, it is the act of Love that bears record of our Father who art in heaven, while this world bears record of the Evil One and hatred.

Thou shalt do the love of God with all thy will, with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thou shalt do love to thy brothers and sisters as thyself. And who are thy brothers and sisters? A certain person went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped that person of raiment, and wounded that person, and departed, leaving that person half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw that person, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on that person, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where that person was: and when he saw that person, he had compassion, and went to, and bound up

that person's wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set that person on his own beast, and brought that person to an inn, and took care of that person. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of that person; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Are we our brothers' and sisters' keeper? ..... we should be.

Love; the devil loves to hear us think it. Love; the devil loves to hear us say it. "Do God's Love"; the devil hates it when we do God's love, for he that *doeth* not love knoweth not God, for God does love.

Upon the commandment of **do love** hangs all righteousness, and therefore no other commandments are needed: "*thou shalt do the love of God, thou shalt do love to thy brothers and sisters, thou shalt do love to thyself.*" Do love unto others as you would have others do love unto you. By the "*doing of love*" shall we know those who be one with the Living God.

Love is not a word; although we have a word called "*love*". Love is not a saying; although we have a saying, "*I Love You.*" Love is a demonstrated act of unselfishness, expecting nothing, not even love in return. Love is the way of righteousness. Love is not limited nor diminished by anything. Love is not faked nor pretended; for such are the acts of the Evil One.

In other words, **Do Not Hate**. Take this word, hate, out of your vocabulary and do not invoke its satanic power again. Hate nothing; for all comes our way for our perfection. The hate of any thing, no matter how small or insignificant it may seem, delays the process of perfection. Use not this word again in your thinking or speaking for it conjures up the devil immediately; for hate is the love of the devil and "*because of hate, the love of many waxes cold*".

Be ye rooted and grounded in doing love; the God power that worketh

in us for our perfection. If we walk in the way of doing love we shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh because; if the flesh lusteth against the mind, and if the mind against the flesh, these two are contrary to one another and we cannot do love.

Let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, in doing; whereby we ought to forgo the things of this world to do love for our fallen brothers and sisters. God has helped us pull the mote out of our eye, now let us help our brothers and sisters pull the motes out of their eyes: spread these teachings far and wide.

Henceforth we should know God's love of do, whereby he sends his heavenly angels into this world of the Evil One for our salvation, and this world hates them; for God so loves this wicked and sinful world of fallen angels that he sends down heavenly angels that we should not remain in this dead world of the devil, but return to Life everlasting on Other Earth. But this is the problem, that we love the flesh and the evil deeds of this world; entertaining the same thinking that got us cast out of heaven. We love the praises of our fallen comrades, power and money.

The thorns of the flesh are adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness and revelings; these are against the law of do love.

The fruits of the mind that does love are joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance.

When we are of one accord, and of one mind, we do the same love which Jesus did: who took upon himself the form of a servant, making no reputation of himself, he was a man who humbled himself, blameless and harmless he demonstrated the way of a heavenly angel, of the Living God, that we might become filled with the knowledge of God's

will to do love, in all wisdom and understanding, to deliver us from this dead evil world and the power of the wicked one.

We do not "do love" because God first loved us, but we do love because it is the way of righteousness; for if we do love only to those who do love to us, and do not love to everyone equally, unconditionally, then we are like the Evil One's angels who say they love each other and hate those who be not with them.

Those who do the love of God feed his fallen angels, and as they work their love abounds more and more until they become filled with the fruits of righteousness ... and God will help you increase and abound in love toward all men.

Yes, God's love is made manifest through us and in no other way. For this is the message that we have heard from the beginning of the world, that we should do love to one another, that we are our brothers' and sisters' keepers, that while we can't help everyone, everyone can help someone.

You are an angel of the Living God of Love, the God who is all giving unto the unthankful, the God who is all forgiving unto the hateful; be ye therefore as your Father who art in heaven, feed his fallen angels.

Become baptized in the love of doing and overcome the devil by giving the love of the testimony, whereby, "*they loved not their lives unto death*"; that God so loves us that he sends his heavenly angels into this world, that through them we might attain resurrection from the dead ... and so, because the love of doing is righteousness, we should love one another; and by loving one another, the love of God flows through us. But if we do not love one another, equally, without condition, it is the selfishness of the devil that flows through us. And so, hereby know that God's love flows through you, or the devil controls you; that in you, the

God mind rules, or the soul rules over your mind. Remember, you cannot serve both God and mammon.

Love is not requiring love in return; love is giving, not getting. Giving is the way of God; getting is the way of the devil. If we say we love and then despise those who love us not, then the love of God is not flowing in us and we are serving the devil's power of get.

Eye hath not seen, ear hath not heard, and the soul does not contain the knowledge of the things which God has prepared for those who **do love** ... talking about love propheteth nothing.

God is a doer of love, and he that doeth the love of God does God's will, and God loves him as he loves all, no matter their present state of being. So do God's love, keep his commandment of "do love" and God will be dwelling in you, and you shall be dwelling in him, and the Father and you will be one.

Live the "doing love" of the Living God, and peace be with you.

### ***IAM WITH YOU***

IAM a stranger with thee; a wonder. IAM called "God". IAM not heard; an alien in your sight, cut off from before thine eyes. IAM become a stranger, forgotten.

IAM not of this world. Satan is the LORD of this evil world of the dead, dead to God. IAM the God of the Living on another world. IAM righteous: IAM thy salvation in the Way of Righteousness. IAM knowledge and understanding of the Way that leads from this evil dead world of Satan, back to the IAM world of Life. IAM with you as you partake of the afflictions of the Gospel, as Satan comes unto you with great wrath as he has but a short time to stop you. IAM your

shield, "In the name of Jesus, be gone!"

IAM continually with you, in you as your creator, married to you, ready to stir up remembrance of your iniquities for repentance to humble the soul of good & evil which shall endure a fight of afflictions to prevent your illumination.

IAM with you to deliver you out of the hand of the wicked one. IAM come to call all the followers of Satan to repentance, and take the righteous few back to Life on other earth.

*IAM come that they which see not, might see. IAM brings ALL things to remembrance. IAM peace and love and understanding and forgiveness. IAM good and cannot lie. IAM here with you.*

*Fear NOT, IAM the God of ALL. Let not the devil make you "feel" unworthy. IAM against no one. IAM no respecter of persons. In Life there is no remembrance of thee; there is no remembrance of these former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of the things that are to come with those that shall come after you. There is no remembrance of this death in the Life to come - all shall be as it was in the beginning, before the fall. ALL your sins are forgiven, GO AND SIN NO MORE.*

## **GOD'S GRACE**

In the ages to come, God will continue to show the exceeding riches of his Grace towards us through Jesus.

God made Jesus a "*little*" lower than the angels so he could enter into this evil world of death and breathe Life back into us through the Gospel. Salvation is the Grace of God through Jesus, who came giving testimony unto God's Grace: our resurrection from this evil land of the

dead and our return home to Life in heaven.

Let these teachings of Jesus dwell in your soul and Live in your mind, DOING, not just knowing and talking, but applying. Sweep the house and make it clean, and in all wisdom, revelations will come, teaching and admonishing you unto the proper application of Jesus' teachings, to become born again of a righteous mind, performing the Will of God on earth as it is in heaven: "*Find the lost sheep - and the Others.*"

As in all the years since the coming of Jesus . . . being justified freely by God's Grace through redemption that is in Jesus, the *fallen* continue to abound unto righteousness and are taken home to Life on other earth. Peace Be Unto You All.

## **SWEPT & CLEAN**

Judgment must first begin with judging our self. Do we "apply" the gospel of God to our self? For if a man knows not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God? (1Tim 3:5)

Satan has a kingdom inside each and every one of us; his soul of good and evil: and out of the abundance of this soul, comes forth evil things. Our house should be a house of prayer and giving thanks, but we have allowed this soul to make it a den of thieves. The soul has divided our mind from God to serve mammon, leaving the "other" undone.

What can we do? First we must learn about the soul, its methods of deception, and experience it first hand. Next we need to "bind" that soul; stop listening to it. Then, with the help of God's gospel, clean house and reconnect with the Righteousness of the Father. Then we need to "stand on guard" constantly from the evil without and the evil within. If we make the "fruit good" we will spoil Satan's house.

However, when the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, and the house is swept, empty and garnished, without God's righteousness to occupy that house, the unclean spirit will return, with seven other wicked spirits. They will enter in and dwell there, and the last state of the man will be worse than the first.

We were created in the image of God, mind from Mind. We are mind, not flesh, and the Spirit of God dwells in us. And this is how we know that we live in him and he lives in us, because he has created us, mind, from his Mind. This is the same Mind in us, which was also in Jesus, making the Father and us, one. We are of God, little children, and greater is He that is in us, than he that is in the world.

God has created us as a mind of love, life and peace with self-control (free will). So, set your mind on the Righteousness of God, which is Love, Life and Peace. Set your mind on the things which are above, not on the mammon of this evil world. Be transformed by the renewing of your mind.

Whosoever hears these teachings of Jesus, AND DOES THEM, is like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; the "rock of revelation." Reading from Matthew 16:17-19, Jesus says, "*Flesh and blood hath not **revealed** it unto you, but my Father, who art in heaven, he hath **revealed** it unto you. Upon this rock, the Rock of Revelation, I build my church and give you the keys to the Kingdom of God.*" So drink from that spiritual rock of revelation.

God makes his gospel known to man by revelation: revelation, the mystery of God which has been kept secret since the world began, is herein revealed once again. The revelation of God is the love of God unto salvation: for therein is the Righteousness of God revealed; for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, nor hid that shall not be made known. Therefore, seek ye first the Kingdom of God **and** his Righteousness, and all these "things" shall be added unto you.

Do you not understand that your mind was created from God's Mind? Do you not understand that your mind is the temple of God? Do you not understand that as a drop of water which has been separated from the ocean, that when it is re-connected, becomes one with the ocean again? Can you understand how if you break the connection between the soul-mind, and form that more perfect connection of the Father-mind, that the Spirit of God will dwell in you once again? That when the house is swept, cleaned and garnished the Spirit of God will come unto you? You have to believe. You have to do. You have to change. You have to become righteous.

And when Jesus was asked, "*Where is the Kingdom of God?*" he plainly stated, "*The Kingdom of God is within you.*" However, "*except a man be born again as a righteous little child, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God*".

Awaken to your true self, mind. Connect with God the Father and let him give you the "good gift," the spirit of revelation, that your spiritual eyes may be opened, and your mind enlightened to the truth that is within His Gospel. Let us be thus minded, and strive to be perfect, and if any thing be otherwise, God shall **reveal** it to us. (Phil 3:15)

Peace Be With You All.

## PURE



Look at this bowl of pure water, only H<sub>2</sub>O, nothing else. Such is the Mind of God, *pure, perfect and righteous*.



Now look at this drop of pure water taken from the bowl; that is a child of God, mind from Mind.



If we put this drop of pure water back into the bowl it connects perfectly and we cannot recognize the drop from the whole.



Now look at this drop of dirty water; that is a child of God who has sinned, and if sinned, how dirty is that drop?



If we put this dirty drop back into the bowl it does not connect, but remains separated from the pure water.

If we put the drop of pure clean water back into the bowl it connects perfectly, however, if we put the dirty drop back in the bowl it doesn't connect, it's still part of the whole, but it cannot connect. Therefore we must purify the drop, remove the pollution, if we want to connect.

*"All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." (Rom 3:23, 1Jn 1:8)*

*"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God? Know ye not that the Spirit of God (drop) dwelleth in you?" (1 Cor 3:16)*

Just as light has nothing to do with darkness, how dirty is that drop that wants to commune with God?

Little children, we are the fallen angels, we are the sons of God the Father, and every one that has the hope of returning to heaven, purifies themselves even as God is pure. Little children let no man deceive you, he that doeth righteousness is righteous. Whosoever is born again of God does not commit sin for his drop is in Him: and he cannot sin, because he is born again of God.

He that commiteth sin is connected to the devil's soul within, and for this reason the Son of God was made manifest, that he might *reveal* the works of the devil and thereby we would stop sinning. Whosoever doeth not righteousness are the children of the devil; who sinneth from the beginning.

You are of God, little children. The drop that is within you can help you to overcome this evil world, because greater is that drop of God that is within you, than the devil that is in this world.

*"And Jesus called a little child unto him and said, 'Whosoever shall humble himself as this little child, he shall enter the kingdom of heaven.'"*

You entered into this life as a little child. As you grew your mind became polluted by the contents of your soul and those other souls around you. To "fit in" you allowed the soul's ego to take control of your mind. Your

mind became polluted and your connection with God faded. Mental pollution, emotional pollution, physical pollution and religious or spiritual pollution dirtied your drop. You tried to put the polluted drop back into the bowl, but you knew not how. You followed one way after another with little or no success because you did not have the true teachings of Jesus, the Way of God.

*"Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and all things like these. And those who do such things cannot inherit the kingdom of God." (Gal 5:19-21)*

*"But out of the heart, the soul, come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, slander; these defile a person."  
"For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit (drop), and the desires of the Spirit (drop) are against the flesh, for these are opposed to each other, to keep you from **doing** the things you want to **do**." (Mk 15:19-20, Gal 5:17)*

*"The Lord searches every heart and understands every nature behind the thoughts." (1Chronicles 28:9) "He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit (drop)." (Rom 8:27) "And God reveals them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. " (1Cor 2:10)*

Therefore you must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect. And let steadfast have its full effect, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. **"Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children."** (Eph 5:1)

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your minds ye sinners; purify your hearts ye double minded; for a double minded man

is unstable in all his ways. Submit yourselves to God; resist the devil and he will flee from you.

The dirty drop has been polluted by the things of this world and thus cannot be taken back to other earth: for what does unrighteousness have with righteousness?

The dirty drop is polluted and must be cleansed before it can be reconnected with the Mind of God. The problem is not the mind but its connection to the soul of the devil that has made it double-minded. God wants us to "*clean the inside of the cup*, to purify the drop, and to return to Him as his child of Righteousness.

How can we purify the drop? Let us read the following and try to understand the message of purification.

*"Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water." "The aim of our change is love that issues from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and a sincere faith."* (Heb 10:22, 1Tim 1:5)

*"God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord proves true; he is a shield for all those who take refuge in him."* (Psalm 18:30)

The soul is deceitful above all things, and desperately such; who can understand it?

How can a man keep his way pure? By guarding it according to God's word. Store up God's word in your soul, that you might not sin. The word of God is essential in taking us from our "carnal" human nature (Rom 8:7) to "a perfect man." (Eph 4:13) But we must understand that it is not the reading, or the listening, or the talking about the word of God that purifies us, but the **doing**, the application of God's word that

purifies the drop. If we don't take control of and change that evil soul we are connected to, how can purify the drop?

We must begin to live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God: for every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights. *"All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, reproof, correction, and for training in righteousness."* (2Tim 3:16)

You have tried and tried to put the polluted drop back in the bowl but cannot re-connect because of the dirt. The drop remains separate, but it is still part of God no matter how polluted it has become, and thus retains remembrance of Righteousness.

You need to clean the drop by taking control of the soul and constantly flushing it with the *"living waters"* of scripture, driving the devil out.

You need to learn to quote scripture at the soul **every time** its evil head rises up from below, whispering *rationalizations* into your mind to gain entrance into and the control of your mind. You need to learn to call upon God to help you in the purification process as you cannot do it your self; the devil is too powerful, too cunning, too deceptive, and too clever.

You need to have Great patience and long perseverance. You need to fill the devil's evil soul with the word of God - **fill it full**. You need to quote scripture at the evil thoughts rising up from the soul below. You must become relentless in becoming **Righteous** once again, this is how we drive the devil away and keep him away. No matter what the soul wants us to do, keep doing, or return to doing, we use scripture to drive the evil, sinful thoughts away: this is how we suffer greatly in this world, destroying our false idols, the things we thought we loved.

Be as sojourners, as exiles, as passerby's in this evil world; be a

watcher, but not a participant. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, by testing what is good and acceptable and perfect. Fight the soul and the devil by quoting scripture at them and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will be your guiding light to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives.

Everyone who is born again of God overcomes this world; it's the only way back home. The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God has been made available once again. Repent, which means "*change your mind*" by APPLYING the teachings of Jesus. As we read in Matthew 19:21,

*"If you would be perfect, follow me."*

- Jesus

## **ONE GOD?**

Two thousand years of waiting is over. The hour has come when the dead are finding these teachings and preparing themselves for the return home. All things foretold have been and are being fulfilled in this end time. Testimonial: the alabaster box of precious myrrh is a memorial to one who applied the teachings of Jesus, made the changes, became born again, and returned home.

Put on your helmet of right thinking. Pick up your double-edged sword and slay the dragon's thoughts of good and evil. Use your shield of knowledge to protect your self from your soul and other souls. Put on the whole armour of God and fight the soul for Life. Call upon God for the revelation of understanding.

Most people err for they do not seek the truth, but allow others to tell them what to believe and how to think (religious tradition). Your ancestors ate earthly manna and are still with the dead.

All religions, all paths, lead nowhere. They are but crafty inventions of the god of this world. It is the Father who quickeneth and raises up the

dead unto Life on Other Earth. Even if you find the way back to Other Earth you would be found without the "wedding garment" and cast back out into the Pit.

Learn and apply Jesus' teachings and you shall find rest from your soul. Who has ears to hear, share with these teachings of Jesus.

There are two creations: one is above and one is below; one is Life and the other is death. The God above is true; the god below false. The God of the Living speaks of Other Earth, the god of the dead speaks of this earth. The God of Life is the God of love peace, patience, understanding and freedom. The god of death is the god of jealousy, vengeance, wrath, fear and slavery. God the Father is not the "*god of the dead*", but the God of the Living. All who know this live unto God the Father.

"*Only God is Good.*" Let this be the guiding light to which you view scripture. Know these attributes of "God" and 'god' so you can separate the wheat from the tares.

## GOD

## Lord God

Eloi	Morning Star
the most High	the only god
Father	ruler
God of Other Earth	god of this earth
All People	chosen ones
Friends	servants
Truth	lies
Love & Peace	death
Angels Minister	jealousy & vengeance
Sends the Prophets	angels(gods) destroy
Restores	slays the Prophets
Forgives	makes desolate
Gentle	strong handed
Free Choice	commands/obey
You are the Temple	requires earthly structures

Even Jesus tells us that we are like the god of the dead; reading John 10:34, "*Is it not written in your law, I said ye are gods?*" And if we turn to the Hebrew scriptures, Psalms 82:6, we read, "*I have said ye are gods, but all of you are children of the most High.*" For we know that in Heaven we neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are the Angels in Heaven.

If you can read the above, but cannot understand, what is clouding your mind? Are not these things written in your Bible?

Do you understand what "*resurrection from the dead*" means? Do you know what God is and is not? God is not the god of the dead, the god of this world. **The Living God is not here!**

Does this not answer all those puzzling questions, like, "Why would God allow such a terrible thing to happen?" God is not here. God is the God of the Living, not the god of the dead, not the god of this world. Not understanding this we do greatly err.

Understand these differences between God and god and you will see the "tares" which haven been sown in with God's wheat. And so it has been fulfilled, whereby "*both the wheat and the tares have been left to grow together until now, the end time.*"

This is the world of the dead; the world of the fallen angels who wanted to be gods. The god of this world rules this world of death, decay and destruction. Now do you realize what manner of spirit we are of? Do you understand what it is you have been worshipping?

The soul is the greatest deceiver, your adversary, the devil, Satan the dragon, the god of this world. Learn of the Living God's teachings, brought to us by the Prince of Life; apply them, do them, and you shall find rest from the soul. Who has ears to hear, teach them.

Jesus left Life and entered into death to show us the way back home to Life on Other Earth. We do greatly err not knowing the teachings of God and the deceptions of the god of this world. Know you are from Other Earth, where God patiently awaits the return of the prodigal sons and daughters. Rise up from the dead and awaken those who sleep.

### ***ARMOUR OF GOD***

Unless we cleave our mind from the soul, all things will continue as they were from the beginning. It's a war against the soul, and there sre many battles to be fought.

The soul has been holding us in captivity to serve its ways of sin. We must overcome the clever deceptions of the wicked one. We need to be strong and deny the voice of the soul. It's all a very clever deception.

This world and all that exists here is not of the Father but of the god of this world; like attracting like. If we love this world and the things of this world, the teachings of Jesus cannot be understood by our mind: for all that is of this world is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of the soul. Love not this world nor the things in this

world, for all is mammon and prevents understanding.

Even though we walk in the flesh, people are not our enemies, even though the souls inside them may be. Remember: "*Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.*" We do not make war against flesh and blood but we do battle against the soul inside; against the ruler of darkness and his thoughts of wickedness.

You know where "Satan's Seat" is, that child of the wicked one, the soul, it is below. Now in patience fight the good fight against that evil soul; do its bidding no more.

The war is not outside in the physical, the carnal, but inside against the ruler of our mind, a spiritual war. We must learn about the enemy's strengths that we may tear down its stronghold: fight its thoughts, feelings, emotions and imaginations which fight against the Law of God (Righteousness). It's a war against the soul and its wiles in order to disconnect from its' control.

**Wiles:** to lure through hypnotic trance, entice through daydreams, disrupt through night dreams, a trick or stratagem to deceive, a skill in outwitting the mind, guile. Reading Ephesians 6:11, "*Put on the whole armour of God that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the soul.*"

The minute someone begins to read these teachings with interest, immediately they come under attack from the soul to turn them away. When anyone begins to understand these teachings the wicked one rises up and catches away that which entered into the mind. Reading Luke 11:21-23, in part, "*When a strong man is armed, he keeps his palace and his goods are in peace; but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he takes from him all his armour wherein he trusted.*"

Therefore we must put on the whole armour of God and stand-on-guard every moment of every day against the wiles of the soul. We must constantly be prepared for an assault from the soul to take us down by deception, by trickery, by its' wiles.

Take no thought about the past, and take no thought about the future, for the past is the soul's memory and the future is the soul's imagination; for in doing so we let the soul in, and evil comes in the next moment to drag us down to Satan's Seat of sin.

Stand fast in the moment and watch for the wiles of the soul and those other souls around you; learn their tricks and stratagems. Every moment of every day be vigilant, for the soul is in a constant state of readiness to exploit any "*lapse*" in vigilance, to use its strengths, your weaknesses, against you.

So put on the whole armour of God: wearing the seamless garment of God's gospel of understanding about the soul, girded with the golden girdle of your own personal experiences so the soul cannot find a crack to slip through and gain hold of your mind.

Stand-on-guard wearing the breastplate of Righteousness, the helmet of right thinking, your feet shod with the knowledge of the Gospel of Peace.

Use the two-edged sword, the tongue, to spread the mystery of God that can pierce the soul, reveal its' wiles, and eventually cleave it from the mind.

In the other hand hold high the shield of revelation to protect you against the fiery darts of those other souls' nay sayings.

Put on the whole armour of God and stand fast with God's marvelous Gospel of Light so that no-thing can take away your Crown of Life.

## **GOD OF EARTH**

*"May the eyes of your understanding be enlightened. I will stir up your **pure minds** by way of remembrance."* (2Pet 3:1)

Satan was cast into the bottomless pit, and his angels were cast in with him.

Satan says, *"I am the LORD, and there is none else; there is no God besides me. I form the light, and **create darkness**: I make peace, **and I create evil**. I the LORD GOD do all these things."* (Isaiah 45:5,7)

*"No marvel, for Satan himself can transform into an angel of light: he deceiveth the whole world."* (2Cor 11:14, Rev 12:9)

*"The god of this world, Satan, hath blinded the **minds** of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of the kingdom of God should shine unto them.* (2Cor 4:4)

*"When anyone heareth the word of the kingdom of God, then cometh the wicked one, Satan, and taketh away that which was sown in his soul."* (Mtt 13:19)

My brothers, we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers of the darkness of this world. We have been walking according to the *cause* of evil in this world; the soul that worketh in the children of disobedience. (Eph 6:12, 2:2)

The whole world lieth in wickedness. He that commiteth sin is of the devil. All that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, **is not of the Father**, but is of this world. (1Jn 5:19, 2:16)

In our flesh dwelleth no good thing; for out of the soul proceed evil thoughts: all evil things come from within. (Mtt 15:19, 7:23)

Do we not find that when we would do good, evil is present, warring against our **mind** and leading us unto temptation and sin? (Rm 7:18-24)

The soul is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be. (Rm 8:7)

*"The imagination of a man's soul  
is evil from his youth."*

-Genesis 8:21

Why do thoughts arise from your soul? Wherefore think ye evil in your mind?

Circumcision is that of the soul. Take heed lest there be in you an evil soul of unbelief.

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Be not ignorant of his devices, lest Satan should get an advantage of you. Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil walks about seeking whom he may devour. In patience possess ye your soul. (Ehp 6:11, 2Cor 2:11, 1Pet 5:8, Lk 21:19)

Resist the devil. *"Get behind me Satan, for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men."* Overcome evil with good. Submit yourselves to God. Overcome the wicked one. (Mark 8:33, Rm 12:21)

Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transform by the renewing of your **mind**: for with the **mind** we serve the law of God, Righteousness, but with the flesh the law of sin. To be soul-minded is

death, but to be God-minded is Life. (Rm 7:28, 8:6)

God is light and in him is no darkness at all. God tempts no man. God is righteous. (1Jn 1:5, 2:29, James 1:13)

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be revealed. Now we have received the Spirit of God, not the spirit of this world, and we look forward to a new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth Righteousness. (Jn 12:31, 1Cor 2:12, 2Pet 3:13)

The son of God was manifest, made a little lower than an angel; bringing to light the hidden things of darkness, manifesting the counsels of our souls, to destroy the works of the devil, to abolish death and bring Life and immortality to light through the gospel of the kingdom of God. (1Jn 3:8, 2Cor 4:6, 2Tim 1:10)

Jesus came to open our eyes and turn us from the power of Satan unto the Righteousness of God that we may receive forgiveness for our sins: to deliver us from this evil world by *revealing* the works of the devil, that we may be accounted worthy to obtain that other world. (Heb 2:14, Acts 26:18, Gal 1:4)

Jesus tells us plainly in John 8:23 and 9:39, "*I am from above. I am not of this world. I have come into this world that they which see not, might see. That you may be accounted worthy to obtain the resurrection from the dead, and be the children of God, angels in that world I come from.*" (Lk 20:35-36)

Your minds are blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament, which veil is done away by the teachings of Jesus.

Even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon your mind. Nevertheless, when you shall turn to God, and his Righteousness, the

veil shall be taken away. (2Cor 3:14-16)

The kingdom of God is within. The kingdom of God is Life because of Righteousness. If there had been a law which could have given Life, Righteousness should have been the law. (Rm 8:10, Gal 3:21)

*"Awaken to Righteousness."*

- 1Cor15:34

## **SATANIC POWER**

The teachings of Jesus are not easy for the religious or learned person to understand; after all, they have been taught all their life that the soul belongs to God.

The soul's design is to focus the mind's attention outwards into this world, with the help of the physical senses, and keep the mind from realizing its divine origin. The soul provides the mind with a world-consciousness to focus and keep it focused on the things of this world. Since everyone is controlled in the same fashion, no one notices or questions what they don't know. All human beings seem to appear to be the same; there isn't too much difference among us. We think that what we can do, others can do; and what we cannot do, others cannot do. Given a healthy body & brain it would appear that we all have the same abilities, and yet, only a few people rule the earth.

To rule is not to sit by doing nothing - praying, hoping and believing. To rule requires planning, management, work and power. All the power to rule is inherent in the devil, reading Luke 4:6, *"and the devil said unto Jesus, All this power I will give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will give it. If thou therefore will worship me, all shall be thine."*

Those in the know have used this knowledge to release great satanic power and acquire even greater knowledge which they use to rule over others. To the uneducated, these rulers appear to be "great men and

women" with supernatural abilities. To the educated, as we see above in Luke 4:6, their abilities are natural and of this world. What we can't see is how their intellect is influencing and functioning in a way that is significantly different than ours.

However, as Jesus replied to the devil inside, "*Get behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*" (And when the devil had ended all the temptations, he departed from Jesus **for a season**; not forever.)

This satanic power is the power of the soul; the god of this world. When one "worships" the soul, creating a dynamic, magnetic, charismatic character, and continually services this self-created image, the satanic power is released more and more over time, and thus the ability to rule over others. Mostly, the releasing of the satanic power leads the person to proclaim how great they are, how powerful they are, how intelligent they have become, that they are like gods, a god that had been imprisoned within: by releasing the satanic power of the soul within, we can all become gods.

But let us not forget that we are here because we used our power and abilities against our brothers and sisters on Other Earth; that we wanted to be gods and rule over them. The purpose of us being here is repentance and rebirth, transformation back into the divine mind we were before the fall.

Although our mind has been joined to this human body through the soul, our mind still possesses power by virtue of it being created from the Divine Mind. Using certain techniques one can strengthen the mind-soul bond and release the power through the soul into this world: thus the term soul power or Satanic Power.

While most people are unaware of this latent power, most have experienced it as some sort of phenomena or miracle in their life.

Usually because the person can't explain, or doesn't want to acknowledge the "supernatural", they rationalize the experience away, or keep it to themselves for fear of appearing crazy.

Those who rule, know of this power and use it on a daily basis; some understanding it a little, some understanding it a lot. But for the majority of the people this power remains immobilized through a lack of knowledge of its existence and how to release it. Most people are just fleshy; their soul subject to the dominion of the flesh. The flesh has enveloped their whole being and subjugates the person.

Yes, common people do not know they have this satanic power, and would not believe it even if someone told them. However, some people do know of this satanic power and have developed it in themselves and their servants.

Unfortunately we are all unknowingly guilty of using this satanic power at one time or another: "*none are good.*" We must come to realize **how** we have been unwittingly and unknowingly been using this satanic power. Then with this knowledge and understanding, it should be possible to stop using this satanic power any further. Reading Acts 26:18, "*To open their eyes, and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in God.*" "*When he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.*" (1Corinthians 15:24)

And reading Ephesians 2:2, "*When in time past ye walked according to the cause of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.*" For unless we have this **knowledge** of soul's satanic power, we will not know how to guard against using it unwittingly or unknowingly.

The satanic power of soul, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil

says, "*man does not need God but can become as God himself; working many wonders*". With their satanic power fully awakened, the rulers are as gods and can work so many wonders that those who observe their feats consider them as gods and worship them. (They can use the satanic power to forge phenomena usually associated with the workings of God; like High Priests in Pharos court copying Moses.)

How unfortunate, or maybe fortunate it is that so many people are ignorant (in darkness) of how mighty the satanic power of the soul can become; reading John 13:2, "*The devil put into the heart of Judas to betray Jesus.*" So... "*be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaming lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour*". (1Peter 5:8) And also reading Luke 8:12, "*They that hear; then cometh the devil and taketh away the word out of their soul, lest they should believe and be saved.*"

Brothers and sisters, think not that you have not been using the satanic power - you have - we all have! Think not that you are not being used by "*those in the know*" for their own personal gains - you are - we all are! See the truth and use the knowledge (light) that can set you free from using and being used by this satanic power. Know what is of God and what is of the devil, Satan and your soul.

God performs the miracle of re-birth; the soul delivers phenomena to wow and entertain. God is only interested in Other Earth; the soul is only interested in this world. Because of the soul we cannot communicate with God. To communicate with God we must separate our mind from the soul and await God's communication (revelations). When we have made our mind right, God will communicate with us.

God's power is exterior to you and when ready works through you not from you. Soul's power comes from within, from a tightly bound soul-mind connection, and you know the results. Our duty is to bind our soul and stop using its satanic power; to stop doing the same things we

were cast out of heaven for doing: reading Titus 3:1-7, "*Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our saviour toward man appeared, not by **wishes** of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus; that being justified by his grace, we shall be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.*"

Watch for the soul injecting the idea into your mind, with feeling, that God is now leading you and to fully surrender to its control. God does not want you to surrender to his control; we are free-willed beings. God only wants to use us as a vehicle to find the others who are ready to return back home. God only wants to use us as a vehicle to speak through us in a way that is best for them.

Ask God to help you, to bind your soul power, to bridle the soul, to block all that comes out of the soul as satanic power to affect others. Wishing, praying, hoping, wanting, and directing any thoughtful feeling at another, for good or evil, is using the satanic power. Also ask God to disengage you from the satanic power of others focused at you. Ask God for help, but don't expect how it will come or how you want it to come; leave the method to God, for He knows what we have need of, before we can ask.

There are many ways of releasing the satanic power, thus the many Masters, Gurus, Priests, Shamans, Witches, etc. around the planet performing great wonders: healings, appearing in dreams, putting wonderful visions in your mind or taking them away, creating beautiful sounds and feelings, and many other phenomena. They are using the

deception of the satanic power, claiming it as being a spiritual power, as if it were from God. Whatever way they use this satanic power, the purpose behind them all is the same - control. They have been deceived and they are deceiving others; reading 2Thessalonians 2:9, "*the works of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders*".

Of all the things Jesus did, not one of them was done by himself; he did nothing by his own power or according to his own ideas; reading John 5:19, "*The son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.*"

Remember the cave where the devil was tempting Jesus to use his great power for his own selfish purposes; he could have ruled the world with his soul's satanic power, but he refused. Can we do the same?

Have we not been using this satanic power, this soul power, wishing and praying, to "get ahead," to get wealthy or attain other types of materialism? Have we not been using this satanic power to wish good fortune or bad luck on others? You can deny it, and most will, but it is a truth. The real question is, "Isn't it time to stop?"

Jesus gave up his Life in heaven to bring this knowledge of God to all mankind. He came into this world on a selfless mission to help all who are ready to return back home. What have we done in return? Is it not time to stop this riotous living and turn to the Father for help and to help? Reading Acts 13:10, "*Full of subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, will thou not cease to pervert the right ways of God?*"

"*Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.*"(Ephesians 6:11) Set aside the satanic power of the soul and allow the Holy Spirit of God to enter and bear much fruit:

reading Romans 13:1, "*Let every soul be subject unto the high power, for there is no power but of God.*"

Peace Be Unto You All

## ***YOUR ADVERSARY***

In Jesus' time, and ever since - people have been waiting for 'Heaven on Earth'; whereas it is obvious to the opened-eyed that this is an evil world of death, decay and destruction.

We are living in a deception from a point of view that good triumphs over evil. We are constantly being led to believe that mankind can build a paradise here on earth: but what we have here is 'evil on a natural level', 'evil on a human level', and 'evil on a supernatural level', EVIL is not just present in this world, it is pervasive.

This world is based upon a design where 'evil' is naturally present everywhere and it's inhabited by people who are evil, many to the core, morally. ALL these immoral beings trying to survive in a fallen state, colliding with each other in malfunctioning ways, usually escalating into wars which manifest the greatest evil in this world of Satan's.

Here in this world Satan is Lord and Ruler, the great deceiver who deceives the whole world including his own elect. The devil, Satan, is just as real as Jesus, you and I, and God. Jesus came to reveal Satan and his evil world which holds us captive. Jesus brought the knowledge of and showed us proof-positive that Satan is the god of this evil world: walking about seeking whom he may devour (1Peter 5:8). In fact, Jesus authenticates Satan and his evil creation. Jesus talks about and teaches us of Satan, devils, demons and this evil creation more than all "The Others" in the Bible put together.

Do you not see and have you not experienced that life here in the flesh is pain and suffering? "For we know that the whole creation groaneth

and travails in pain together." (Romans 8:22)

We are the "dead" who read books hoping to find the secret to eternal life, and yet what it is we hope to find, it never becomes apparent to us that Life is eternal - just not in the flesh. The whole experience is like some kind of game - just follow the rules. The sheer scale of evil in this world can be difficult to fathom let alone understand (2Corinthians 4:4).

Satan has a vast kingdom of evil both here in this world and on the otherside of the veil. Evil beings are crawling all over this world, seen and unseen, and the people need to become **aware** of this constant evil presence in their lives and the lives of those around them. Many times we have watched ourselves acting under their influences and thought to ourself, "Why'd I do That? or say that? or think that?" We were under the influence of an unknown delivish force, and we didn't even realize it, as it faded from our consciousness.

The time has come to re-learn of this evil world and its ruler who has been holding us in chains of darkness (ignorance). This dangerous and abusive world has been designed to make us carnal, sensual and mischievious. The devil does everything he can to cause us to live immorally. The devil deceives us in relationships, marriage, finances, in our home life, etc., he does everything in his power to steal peace from our lives. He never gives up as long as we are inside his creation. He will keep attacking us every way he can until we bow to his will. He is relentless and we are kept imprisoned only by a lack of knowledge and the proper understanding thereof. Satan and his fallen angels torture and torment any who seek God and his righteousness.

Satan's power is an intelligent, organized, planned-out scheme to condition us to eventually worship him: remember how he offered Jesus the "whole world" and everything herein if Jesus would bow down and worship him. Through stealth and cunning, Satan rules this creation of

his.

The human is an animal, a type of primate, a sentient creation with a soul inside that can drive a car for several miles while **you** daydream. And just as you are capable of inhabiting this human form, so can other *spirits* come and go and even possess the same human form as you; partially or totally. As a matter of fact, reading Mark 5:13 we find that there were 2,000 spirits possessing just one man. How many could be around and/or inside each one of us? - AND those around us?

There are many evil beings, legions upon legions, higher and lower beings of knowledge that can 'tune into' our thoughts, like attracting like, and subtly bring us under their influence if not full control - simply by the fact that we don't know how they are doing it, let alone believe that evil spirits exist.

Evil spirits dwell all around the earth both carnate and incarnate where they afflict, oppress, attack, do battle, destroy, cause trouble and mischief; they work death and destruction on the earth. There is a force of demonic beings who are older than this creation. They are spiritual entities who by disposition and nature are corrupt; they are evil spirits; they are liars and deceivers making the whole world wicked (1John 5:19).

Evil spirits are operating in you, through you, and likewise in those around you. They are directing our impulses and desires - physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually. They are subtle, powerful, dominating forces in us, outside of us, and in those around us; evil is everywhere, in everyone, systemic evil out of control.

Devils, demons and other evil entities habitually gain access to our human personality through various forms of vanity, greed, lust, anger and attachments to the things of this world! We are continually generating 'thought forms' that light-up the atmosphere (aura) around

us, inviting these evil spirits: and any deliberate act of wrongdoing opens wide the doorway for demons to enter. (Demons have a rank or power whereby higher level demons rule over people in high places, especially where God is not worshipped.

By allowing evil thoughts to enter and linger in our minds, we are providing an *affinity conduit* for evil spirits to enter in and then using the power of the soul's imagination, manifest those evil thoughts into actions; reading Ephesians 6:12 in part, "We wrestle against the rulers, the authorities and the powers of darkness, against spiritual forces of evil."

We must constantly stand on guard to discover if what is being presented to us is of God and his righteousness of Heaven, or is it of this evil world and the temptations of the devil? Do not be deceived, you are either forming the habit of resisting the devil and living righteously, or you are of the habit of giving into temptation and unrighteousness (sin)? The 'acid test' is simple; you are acting of the ways of this evil world or the righteous ways of heaven as demonstrated by Jesus.

You are not what you think you are. You are experiencing a world shaped by conditioning: identity, beliefs, habits, routines, traditions, customs, superstitions, etc., a world which has been shaped by the contents of your own memories, stored in the subconscious we call soul. You do not know of the soul, you believe it to be you, and so you do not control your soul, thus leaving it available for others, both carnate and incarnate to influence or even control you because "they" know of the soul and how it operates.

The time has come to re-learn of the Prince of Darkness, his evil world and his soul within. Come; learn what the devil has **connected** to you to bring you to him. Herein is the veil rent and the evil god of this world

revealed: and ye shall bare witness because you are from above. Come; bare witness that this world is evil, ruled by the wicked one Satan, who tempts and controls us through his connected soul of good and evil. This soul remains connected to us at all times while we are inside his creation down here in the Pit. We have been unjustly locked up in this prison and condemned to reason in this virtual field generator of fluid energy by the evil one, Satan, until we worship him.

We are caught "in the snare of the devil". We have been "taken captive" and we are doing "his will" (2Timothy 2:26). The whole world is under the sway of the wicked one and, we definitely don't know it. We have gone astray once again, giving heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines of devils, deceitful workers pretending to be ministers of the Gospel, pretending righteousness only to hold us in bondage; and in meekness we are instructed on how to oppose ourselves. Satan blinds us and deceives us, holding us captive until we surrender to his will.

What new doctrine is this? Satan's world? Unclean spirits falling down before Jesus and crying aloud, "*Thou art the son of God*"; People possessed by demons and devils; Casting out demons and devils; suffering devils not to speak; WHAT? - the devils knew Jesus when the people did not? Jesus taught in all of Galilee, casting out devils by the 1,000's? Demons have the ability to inflict physical disabilities (Mark 9:17-26) . . .

WAIT! - the unclean spirits can recognize and know Jesus as the son of God, but we can't?(Mark 3:11,12) We have been played the fool; we have erred exceedingly, saying in our hearts, "*There is no God*"; even the devils believe in God AND TREMBLE (James 2:19).

Evil did not begin with God, and certainly not with man. Evil began in Heaven with the one-third angels led by Satan, and it continues down here in the Pit. We were cast out of Heaven by God for our rebellion against our brothers and sisters, and only God can reinstate us back

into Heaven. (That means you can't do it yourself; if you could, you wouldn't be here would you?)

Jesus came to reveal the true reality of who we are, where we are, and what is going on. Jesus came down from Heaven, sent by God, to unmask the unseen reality of this evil world and to demonstrate God's power over Satan and his demonic hoard. The devil tempted and persecuted Jesus from the cradle to the grave. Satan tried to murder Jesus all the days of his life, but could not because of who Jesus is. While, Satan did not stop for a moment, he had to wait until the 'last supper' when Jesus **GAVE** Satan permission to murder him. Why is it reading we cannot understand? - and Satan entered into Judas . . .

Look around, listen, this world still hates Jesus because he testifies that "the works thereof are evil". If anyone will do God's Will, you will know this doctrine.

Our souls have become the habitation of unclean hateful devils, of every foul spirit; we have committed fornication with the soul, partaking in her sinful desires while reaping the plagues of those desires: and the sin merchants in our souls have waxed rich through the abundance of our sins. The devil tempts and persecutes each one of us from the cradle to the grave, each one of us according to the degree of our righteousness. (Romans 8:3)

This is Satan's world and it is literally a death star, a kingdom of death, disease and destruction; the dead eating death. Invisible, Satan rules this world from the spiritual side. The devil works in and throughout his creation, including the soul that is within and connected to us. He uses the contents of the soul to reward or punish. He can put suggestions, ideas, fantasies, desires and so on and so forth into our minds through the contents of our souls, creating desires, habits and addictions for our attention to follow after. Satan, and those in the know, can connect with our soul within and then influence us however needed.

We need to learn the wiles of the devil; how Satan can send us evil thoughts, suggestions and temptations. We need to learn of his tactics and schemes: he can direct our soul to lie in a split second ahead of what we know to be the right answer. We need to practise "watching for" the thoughts and feelings rising up into our minds from the soul below. We need to become the witness of these influences and stop being the effect of these thoughts from the soul. As we **learn** to watch for and catch the thoughts and feelings rising up from the soul below, we become the 'master' of the soul and stop being its' effect/. Become as wise as those Serpents, but remain as harmless as Jesus.

Our minds are constantly open to the spirit world via the soul, and in one way or another we are being influenced if not controlled by one or more spirit beings: they are around us 24/7. These demons are countless, innumerable, they are all defiled, some more wicked than others; that's why they are here. Being incorporeal, evil spirits still have their earthly passions, desires & addictions, and to express them they do so by possessing living organisms, human or animal (Mark 5:11-13). To fulfill their desires, demons come and go at will as the human form allows them to enter through the soul and partake in or execute their behaviour according to your soul's stored thoughts and feelings.

Treat your soul's thoughts and feelings exactly for what they are - someone's thoughts & feelings - and edit them for unrighteousness. If you can master this skill of awareness and detachment from your soul, you will cease to be identified with the mental/emotional complexes of good & evil which are stored in your soul. You will stop eating from the tree of the knowledge of good & evil, the soul: the storehouse of all information, with the brain of imagination. And so, evil is a part of every man, woman and child, "none are good" because we all have a soul connected to us. The task at hand then is to 'know & control that soul'.

We need to cast aside any notion, idea or imagination that is contrary to the revelations of God and bring to mind the teachings of Jesus. God's words are the true power, they are the tiny mustard seeds which germinate in the soul, rearranging 'things', and grow into our mind, taking us on a journey into self-realization, enlightenment, and knowing God.

By learning, applying, doing, changing and becoming - proclaiming the Gospel, we are resurrected out of this evil world by God. Through Jesus, God has enacted his redemption strategy. It was Jesus who freed the first of us by bringing to our remembrance the truth about who we are, where we are, why we are here, and how we can return back home to Life in Heaven.

Jesus tells us plainly in John 10:27-29, "My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me and no man can pluck them from my hand. My Father gave them to me and HE is greater than all."

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of Life - who spared the angels who sinned, casting **us** down to the side of the Bottomless Pit, delivering us into this hell to work out our own salvation. Then, through Jesus, God enacted his redemption strategy and Jesus came to destroy the deceptions of the devil and his followers, very harmful beings, who are all "scared to death" of Jesus for they know, "Greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." Jesus is the ultimate power in any world, he is the King who rules over ALL. "If devils can be cast out of you, then the Kingdom of God has come unto you." (Luke 11:20)

Understand the teachings of Jesus and you will love Life and hate this evil world. Faith comes from knowledge, works come from the proper understanding of that knowledge, and love comes from the 'experience' of both: the Kingdom of Heaven comes to such a person.

You can only 'experience' the things written herein by seeking and becoming a disciple of Jesus. Jesus is the cornerstone of the Church of God - the Family of God, and the Apostles are the foundation, to which seekers are added daily, the whole structure built firmly upon the unshifting Rock of Revelation.

Bring this good news, this Gospel of Life, to all nations, for **this is** the Will of God - that ALL shall be redeemed and returned to the Kingdom of God in Heaven.

## **THE LIZARD**

The god of this world has appeared unto mankind in many different forms and shapes down through the millennia; as a golden orb, the voice (both inner and outer), an elderly father figure, various gods & goddesses, beasts and creatures, demons and devils, even as an Angel of Light. He has appeared as whatever man wanted to see, expected to see, or needed to see. However his true form is that of a reptile walking on two legs, with a tail, a Lizard.

The Lizard rules over this world of the dead and can materialize as a form or a figure, or even take the human form of one who agrees to loan their physical body. The Lizard is the most powerful angel; he creates and he destroys. He has created this world and this world is totally subject unto him.

He rules and reigns over this world exclusively, proclaiming himself to be the one and only god; "*I am the Lord, and there is none else. I form the light, and I create the darkness: **I MAKE PEACE, AND CREATE EVIL: I the Lord do all these things.***" (Isaiah 45:5-7) And as history testifies, he destroys any who fail to obey or worship him; for he is a jealous god.

Yes the Lizard demands loyalty without question, and punishes every

violation. No person or group of people can fight against the Lizard because he is too powerful. From the beginning, until now, and on into the future, without exception, regardless of how clever, educated or cunning we may think we are, we are helpless prisoners under the satanic control of the Lizard, unable to escape by any power or wisdom of our own.

The Lizard is connected to each one of us through the soul inside and each soul is an archetype of the Lizard containing witchcraft, wicked sacrifices, murderers of children, devourers of men's flesh, feasts of blood and the phenomena of majick. He gives his followers the image of freedom (arrogance) creating a false sense of superiority, when in fact, there is no freedom as all are controlled by the Lizard's souls of good and evil.

We are the fallen angels. We were cast out of heaven, suddenly, like a flash of lightening, into the bottomless pit, exiled. Here we are doing the same things that got us exiled; most of us unknowingly, some knowingly.

The Lizard gives his power through the soul to those he chooses according to his plan. The world rulers are brought into this world and appointed positions to serve the Lizard. They operate around the world as one organized body, serving the Lizard, engaging in human sacrifice, along with other horrific practices to appease the Lizard, who punishes the unfaithful using the same abominations which are stored in their souls to torment them.

Think not that the Lizard's power is weak, his disciples simple, or his followers few. His is the secret of reincarnation whereby his most loyal followers are returned here, time and time again, into their families of power. Think this sounds far fetched? Read about the Dalai Lama and his ability to do this.

The Lizard slays men, women and children, and even his followers, in sacrifice, using secret ceremonies and reveling in strange rites, the sight thereof enticing fools to lust after the Lizard and his power, performing blood sacrifices all over the planet. As the history books and bibles testify, the Lizard has required blood sacrifice since the beginning of his creation, and it continues today, around the world, in many forms, under the guise of an endless battle between good and evil (whereas good fighting evil is just more evil from a different perspective). Battles rage around the world; murder is promoted using various psychological means; the blood flows and no one is the wiser.

Down through the ages the Lizard has taught his followers some of his secrets of creation, supplying the "Know-How" to make various weapons of destruction and torture, uniting mankind in a never ending battle and blood sacrifice for "*God and Country*"; a monumental deception.

This is the world of the Lizard and his minion; a counterfeit world created to confuse, conceal, confound, deceive and cause forgetfulness. This world has been designed to deceive even the *very elect* of the Lizard.

The Lizard has created a counterfeit world, a replica, a resemblance of Other Earth, and a counterfeit soul, like on Other Earth, only evil after his own nature. By making the things of this world like the things of Other Earth - "As Above, So Below" - he has created familiarity and we have slumbered into forgetfulness, serving the Lizard and his souls of good and evil.

Our minds have been darkened by this veil of forgetfulness, AS Above - So Below. Other Earth is the archetype after which this counterfeit world was created, to breed familiarity; the soul a counterfeit to resemble the soul we had in heaven. And so we are easily and craftily deceived. Being ignorant of the righteousness of the Living God, the

soul takes root and produces its fruit of good and evil, ministering unto us to do its bidding, becoming all powerful because we do not recognize it. And so, being ignorant of the soul, it takes root in us and grows in strength, becoming all controlling and we mistake it as being a part of our self, the mind, because the soul's voice is an excellent counterfeit of our mind's voice.

So long as the soul, the root of good and evil remains unknown, the deception works perfectly.

Our essence is not the soul, which was created in the image of the Lizard, but we are the mind that was created in the likeness of the Living God. The battle is not against the evil in this world, it's a personal battle against the soul inside. *"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself (his soul) and take up his cross DAILY, and follow me. Take no thought for the morrow for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."* (Luke 9:23 ; Matthew 6:34)

However one can not merely cut at the root, for in doing so it merely sprouts again. One must lay deep the axe, cutting the soul off completely from rising up and controlling us. One's full **WILL** must be brought to bare against the soul, full of determination, nothing less will do. Resist the evil of the day for the evil of the day is sufficient work for the laborer.

There is a truth and then there is a deceptive image of the truth. Christ is the truth revealed from the Living God to the seeker. The anti-christ is the deception which holds the people in darkness (ignorance).

It is extremely difficult for the average person to see any of these things which actually exist because their minds are being controlled by the dead imagery, the pictures of light and sound stored within their souls. Their minds have become imprisoned by their soul's belief systems and

stored knowledge, giving the illusion of free will when it is actually a conditioned will. And so as long as the knowledge of the soul remains hidden from the mind, the deception works perfectly, but when the soul is revealed, the mind begins to slowly awaken and the soul's control begins to weaken.

Therefore awaken your mind to the counterfeit voice, that inner voice, and begin to cast off the works of that evil soul. Everything that holds us in forgetfulness comes from the soul.

Without this knowledge of the soul, and how it operates, we have no hope; and without first-hand personal experience of both, we have only a limited ability to understand the teachings of Jesus.

There is a rebirth that comes from applying, changing and overcoming. Then there is a deceptive false image of rebirth that comes from reading, remembering and talking; it has the *belief* of being born again, but it's just talk without taking the action of change, and so the person never experiences the truth of the word as can be received through *revelation*.

The Lizard has taken the truth whenever it has appeared and hidden it, for he cannot enter into heaven and he will not allow those who can to enter. But remember you can judge the written word by this, "*the Living God forgives because his love is true*". If you do not fast from this world it is impossible to see the things as they actually exist, for we are not contending against flesh and blood but against principalities, powers and great wickedness from the ruler of this world and his minions of wickedness, putting stumbling blocks and snares in the way, deceiving us with superstitions, spirituality, religion and the wickedness of each. The Lizard uses all his skill, power and lying wonders to deceive and lead us astray far into the way of error where we eventually doubt the existence of the Living God and ignore his ways for temporary personal

gain.

Being under the Lizard's dark veil of forgetfulness, deprived of the true Light, we have come to worship the Lizard in many forms and under many different names like, Lord God. However the truth cannot be hidden or kept secret from the seeker who is ready. There is nothing hidden nor kept secret from the sincere seeker.

When a truth is "revealed" it is literally dropped into your mind and you experience an **ah-ha** realization: and when you experience revelation you marvel in the moment and later exclaim WOW! at the knowledge revealed.

But take heed for as the Light that shines into a dark place, the soul will send its "thought images" into your mind to confound and confuse the revelation. The soul will try and create a deceptive interpretation of the knowledge revealed. Therefore one must learn to judge between the two different experiences; revelation from the Living God, and the interfering thought images from the soul. (There are many truths on this web site which many have read, but their old thought images have blocked their understanding thereof.)

The revelation of salvation comes to the sincere seeker, not the curious or tester of God. If you are ready to leave this counterfeit world of the Lizard, then, "*work out your own salvation*" by applying these teachings of Jesus. Look at what is inside you creating joy and sorrow, love and hate, good and evil. Our essence is not the soul which was created in the image of the Lizard, but the mind that was created in the likeness of the Living God. Put on the knowledge of the Living God, the Christ, and stand against the tricks, trials, tribulations and wiles of the soul.

If you take the time to carefully investigate your self, you will find these teachings are true; for when you know your self, and the soul inside, then you will be heard and help will be given.

Jesus came with the ability of recollection that he might reveal the Lizard and his creation thereby rebuking our forgetfulness and awakening our minds to the truth; that by entering into this world of the dead, Jesus revealed him that hath the power of death, that is, the Lizard. And Jesus having overcome his soul made a show of it openly thus revealing the grand deception of the Lizard.

Revelations are sent to the seekers such that faith exists, so that a multitude will attain to the truth, and their numbers shall increase in all the lands around the world as a testimony unto the Living God.

In this world the fallen angels serve the Lizard but on Other Earth the angels watch over, protect, and minister unto the seekers, guiding them to this knowledge, "*for unto the angels hath the Living God **not** put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak.*" (Hebrews 2:5)



### **THE DESTROYER**

Grace and peace to you through the knowledge and experience of the Living God and Jesus. The teachings of Jesus have been restored and made available around the world, and the Living God shall bruise Satan shortly.

The "*time of the dead*" is come; those who destroy the earth shall be destroyed (Rev 11:18). The wicked have been reserved to "*the day of destruction to the world*", Satan's "*day of evil*" which destroys with double destruction all the kingdoms of the world. And how shall this come about? - by causing LORD God to find wickedness and evil continually upon the earth; thereby destroying the wicked from the world, once again.

By 'peace' shall many be destroyed; by removing all the righteous; by severing the righteous from the unrighteousness of this evil world of Satan's.

This is the condemnation; that Jesus has come as a light into the world, to destroy the wisdom of this world, to reveal the devil and destroy his lie of death: the fear of death which holds us in bondage since the beginning. The scriptures, hard to understand and unlearned by many peoples, are their own destruction. In their evil hearts of unbelief they cannot discern good and evil, and so, being carnally minded, is death. (Rm 8:6) Repentance is hid deep, and thus their destruction.

*"For God sent not his son into the world to condemn the world, but that the people (through Jesus) might be saved."* (Jn 3:17) Repent and work to obtain the glory of Jesus and the grace of God. Let your heart be troubled, let it be afraid, the sword of truth has come to cut asunder the righteous from the unrighteous, the sheep from the goats.

## **PRAYER**

Jesus says in Matthew 15:7-9, "*You people talk about my teachings with your mouth, and honour me with your lips, but in vain you do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. Who hears my teachings **and does them**, is a wise man.*"(Matthew 7:24-26)

The human form is made available to us as an opportunity for redemption, as a temple for prayer, a house for communication with the Father, but we have allowed the soul to make it a den of thieves. (Mark 11:17; Matthew 21:31)

Jesus says, "I come to turn you from the power of Satan below, unto the Father above, that ye may stop sinning and prepare for the return home to Other Earth. God the Father is a Spirit (Mind); and they that worship him must worship him in mind and in truth. (John 4:24) When you have lifted up your mind, from being connected to the soul below, and connect with the Father above, then shall you begin to experience *revelation*, the truth that shall eventually set you free from the soul and this evil world."

It is therefore fitting to pray to the Father: to call upon him with all our mind, with all our will, not externally with the lips, but inwardly with the mind as it is drawn up from below, sighing, repenting for our unrighteousness, for the life we have been living, confessing our sins, perceiving the empty deceptions we have been living, weeping over how we have found ourself in the darkness of ignorance, mourning for ourself and asking the Father to have pity on us; hating ourself for what we have become. For as Jesus says in Matthew 5:4,6 "*Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled.*" Then Jesus says in Luke 14:26, "*If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life, he cannot be my disciple.*" In other words, you cannot serve God and mammon.

The beginning of salvation is repentance; as we read in Acts 13:24, "*Before Christ's appearance came John preaching the baptism of repentance*", where repentance takes place in distress and grief. And the Father is good and loves his children and he hears the mind that calls upon him and he sends it the light (knowledge) of salvation. Father

I have sinned against you and heaven, for I was lost but now I have found my way again. I was dead in this world but now you have made me alive again. Now help me to make my mind right once again for Life on Other Earth.

We have been deceived by the soul's imagination; the soul darkening our minds. We have bathed in the lusts of the soul and changed the truth from Jesus into a lie, worshipping and serving the creature (soul) more than the Creator (the Father).

We commit sin because we are the servants of the soul. We think do and say those things the soul shows to our mind. We are of that devil, the soul, and the lusts thereof we do. These teachings have no place in soul's world, and so they are very difficult to understand. If we want to understand we must rise up to the Father and dwell with him, resisting the temptations of the soul to pull us back down and into sin. Reading John 16:33, *"In this world you should always have tribulations (temptations); but be of good cheer, for as I have overcome this world, so can you."*

While the mind may be ready, it is weak in experience when it comes to the deceptive techniques of the soul. The soul has had years to hone and perfect its control mechanisms. You know where Satan's seat is, where the soul dwells, it is below. Now you must come to learn of and understand the wiles of Satan if you are to overcome that great deceiver, soul.

There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, nor hid that cannot be known; however, these things are hidden from the wise and prudent of the world and revealed to whomsoever the Father sees **ready**. This is the way: **no one cometh unto the Father lest he draws you**. Reading Matthew 6:33, *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you."* And where

do we find the kingdom of God? - *"the kingdom of God the Father is within you: but whomsoever does not become as a little child, shall not enter into the place of the Father."* (Luke 17:21; 18:17)

Jesus says in Matthew 5:4,6, *"Hunger and thirst after righteousness and the Father shall comfort you."* And reading in Matthew 6:34 (paraphrased), *"Be not concerned about the future, but keep focused in the moment: for today there is much evil rising up from your soul which you must learn about and deal with if you are going to become Master of the Temple in which you are presently dwelling."*

Become aware of the Father within. Call on the Father to assist you in controlling the rampaging soul. Ask the Father to give you the experiences you need to learn from and change. *"Seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; ask, and it shall be given to you"*: this is the promise. Worry not, your Father will not give you more than you can endure, handle or bear: *"God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able."* (1Corinthians 10:13)

The connection to the Father is within: mind connected with Mind. This is our Father; approach him as a little child would approach his father for help. It's our child-like faith in our Father's ability to make us whole again that opens our understanding to the teachings of Jesus. Not you, nor I, nor any man or woman can open the door to understanding, only the Father can do this. Seek; Knock; Ask! If you understand these teachings *and do them*, ready are you. Your sins are forgiven, go, and sin no more.

*"O Jerusalem all these things have come upon you and your houses will be left desolate, for according to knowledge, you are ignorant of God's righteousness and have established your own righteousness. This world is judged in righteousness; to declare righteousness for the remission of sins. Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord."* (Matthew

23:36,39; Acts 17:31; Romans 3:25) *"Many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things herein, and have not seen them; to hear those things herein, and have not heard them. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift [of revelation]." (Matthew 13:17; 2Corinthians 9:15)*

*"For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one man have many been made righteous again. I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. Let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous (of God). He that committeth sin is of the devil. The Son of God was manifest that he might destroy the works of the devil. O full of subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of righteousness, cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord." (Romans 5:19; Matthew 9:13,12; 1John 3:7-8; Acts 13:10)*

*Jesus says, "I have come into this world to bear witness to the truth; everyone who can receive, hears my voice. To those who can hear I have come to baptize you with the truth that can set you free." You will come to understand my statement, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Jesus goes on to say, "I do the will of my Father who sent me, to finish his work. Behold the fields are always ready to be harvested. Pray that the Lord of the Harvest will send forth labourers into his harvest. Be about your Father's business. Blessed are they who understand these teachings, and do them." (John 4:34-35; Luke 10:2)*

*Reading 1John 1:8-9, "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is turned away from them that do evil."(1Peter 3:12)*

*"All unrighteousness is sin. It becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness. Blessed are they who are persecuted for righteousness sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. As sin hath reigned unto death, grace reigns through righteousness unto eternal Life. We being dead in sin, should live unto righteousness. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."*  
(Matthew 3:15; 5:6,10; Romans 5:18; 1Peter 2:24; Matthew 13:43)

*"When you pray, pray in private where no one can see. Prayer is between you and your Father. Do not use vain repetition. Do not ask for earthly things, for your Father knows what things you have need of before you can ask. While the soul can justify our thoughts, words and deeds through rationalization, the Father cannot be deceived."*  
(Matthew 6:5-8; Luke 16:15) Jesus gives us an example of prayer in Matthew 6:9-13: this is a guide to prayer, an example of praying, not to become a "vain repetition" to be recited in public "with bowed heads." Jesus always raised his head, like a little child standing before his father and looking upwards, "Father be merciful to me a sinner."  
(Luke 18:13) Forgive others of their trespasses against you, forgive those who hate you, forgive those who use you, forgive those who steal from you, forgive those who hurt you, and so on. Do not return evil for evil; for if you do, what better are you than they? Whatsoever another does against you, remember Jesus words in Luke 2:34, **"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."**

*"Pray to God that you do no evil. Pray to God that the evil thoughts which enter thy mind die on the vine. Pray that ye be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men. Pray that your desire to be filled with the knowledge of his will and the things to carry out his will. Pray for the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and understanding; being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God, giving thanks unto the Father. Pray that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and all judgment, Pray that you might be made righteous*

*of God." (2Corinthians 13:7; Acts 8:22; 2Thessolians 3:1-2; Colossians 1:9-10; Philipians 1:9)*

*What things so ever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive, and ye shall. When you stand praying, forgive if ye have ought against any, just as your Father forgives you your trespasses. That all things whatsoever you ask for in prayer, believing, having faith in receiving, you shall receive if you doubt not. However, doubt a little and it will not happen. Remember that Jesus said to have faith, that the Father hears and will help; as written in John 11:41-42, "Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me; I know that thou hearest me always." You see, Jesus did not always hear the Father, the Father did not always respond audibly, but Jesus knew the Father hears every prayer and answers accordingly. However, in John 12:28 there is recorded an auditable reply from the Father, "There came a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, AND WILL GLORIFY IT AGAIN."*

*"I pray not for this world. I pray for they which are thine; that thou shouldest keep them from the evil: and those who believe your teaching that they may be one even as we are one. I have given them the original teaching which the Father gave me and they have heard; and now, not being of this world, even as I am not of this world, this world hates them. I pray not that you Father should take them out of this world, for there is much work to be done, but that you, Father should strengthen them against the temptations, against the evil soul. Strengthen them through your truth O Father." (John 17:9,15,29)*

*Repent! - change your mind. Turn your attention from the devil below to the Father above and cry, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee, I am no more worthy to be called thy son; make me as one of thy hired servants." Ask for mercy as a sinner. (Luke 15:18-19; 18:13) And with all thy praying, pray for understanding. Pray that ye*

*enter not into the temptations of the soul. Watch and pray lest you enter into temptation. (Mark 14:38) Watch ye therefore and pray always that ye enter not into temptation. (Luke 18:1; 21:36; 22:40,46)*  
**Pray without ceasing** and in everything give thanks. (Thessalonians 5:17-18)

*"Be renewed in the Spirit of your mind; put on the new man which, after God, is created in Righteousness. According to his purpose, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwell Righteousness."  
(Ephesians 4:23-24; 2Peter 3:13)*

*"The gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation; therein is the Righteousness of God revealed. Being made free from sin by becoming the servants of Righteousness. The kingdom of God is Righteousness. Be not deceived: awake to Righteousness and stop sinning." (Romans 1:16-17; 6:18; 14:7; 1Corinthians 15:33-34)*

*Come now and prepare your self to return home to the kingdom of God and Life on Other Earth. Do the will of the Father in Righteousness. Your sins are forgiven you; go and sin no more.*

## **WATCH & PRAY**

With a new testament Jesus made the first old. Now that which is old, decays, and is ready to vanish away. Herein Jesus' gospel has been restored, in the end time. Remember how you came upon these teachings and hold fast.

The end of our sojourn here can come at any moment; people are here one day and gone the next. And so it is at the end of one's life here on earth: and the angels come forth and sever the just from the unjust, and everyone is rewarded according to their works.

Many sleep and cannot understand until they experience death and see

everyone being rewarded according to their works. Then there is wailing and gnashing of teeth; many regrets that the other was left undone.

Take heed and be not deceived that you may be accounted worthy to escape this evil world of the Wicked One and stand before the Son of man on Other Earth. Be ready for the hour is coming at a time you do not expect, not even the angels in heaven know this hour. (Luke 12:40)

No longer spend your time in the lusts of the flesh, the desires of the soul, fight the good fight and lay hold on Eternal Life. Be about your Father's business, "*feed my sheep.*"

Do not love this world or anything in this world. Your time is always near; you can die at any moment and this world and the things herein will pass away, but not that soul's desires and lusts.

This cup, death, is not possible to be taken away by anyone except by God. So let God's will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Your sins are forgiven, go and sin no more. Forgive and forget the past and work towards returning home to Life.

Behold, one's time comes suddenly and unexpectedly; 20 years ago seems like yesterday. If we had known when the eleventh hour was, we would not have left the other undone. "Blessed are those servants whom the master, when the time comes, finds them watching." (Luke 12:35-36) **Watch and Pray** that you do not enter into temptation. (Matthew 26:41)

*Watch is coupled with Prayer.*

We are vulnerable to temptation every moment of every day while we are here in this world of evil. So Jesus says to be ready by watching and praying. "Be always on the watch," don't get caught off-guard in one of soul's deceitful deceptions; and thus the admonition to Pray, to keep our mind off the soul and on the Father.

We are to watch+pray always that we do not enter into the temptations of soul and the Wicked One. We are the children of the Living God, the children of the day, not the children of darkness, of the Wicked One. Stand fast against the wiles of the soul by watching+praying.

Watch, for the evil soul rises up in a split-second, when least expected, and leads us into temptation and sin. Also we must watch-out for the souls of others, because they will also try to lead us into temptation and sin. On more than one occasion Jesus scolded his disciples saying, "*Get behind me Satan.*"

The soul is constantly laying in wait to trip us up, to destroy our faith in righteousness. We must constantly watch and stand fast in our resolve to set ourselves free from the control of the soul.

Be watchful and let those revelations which you have received strengthen your resolve to watch+pray even more earnestly. Watch and pray against the wiles of the soul which come upon us as a thief in the night to steal away your birthright, again.

Understand the atrocious evil and madness of this world, all because of the souls inside men. Learn about that soul inside you and watch all those gates (lustful desires) which the soul has used to gain access into your mind. The soul is always laying in wait to breakthrough and corrupt the mind, laying in wait to deceive.

I see the soul in my members, warring against the law of my mind and causing me to sin: this soul is like a 'carnal mind' which is in enmity against God, not subject to the law of righteousness, nor can it be.

Thy hardened and impenitent soul has treasured up wrath against revelation and the righteous judgment of God. For God shall show you the good and evil in that soul which is being used to control you; how

the soul uses lusts against the mind, and that when the mind fights against the soul the mind falters because it cannot do the righteousness that it would do. However, with God all things are possible and thus the need to Pray always: connect and stay connected to the Father. Remember, *seek ye first the kingdom of God*, and all things shall be added unto you.

A watching person is ready to deal with the evil coming from the soul, and those other souls around, because that person is in constant communion, prayer, with the Father.

"Take heed," which means keep awake; stop entering into soul's daydreams which can lead you into temptation. 'Watch' means don't fall sleep as to that evil soul down below. Be alert! There are temptations and people everywhere, ready to assault us. Be awake and aware of your surroundings. Be in the mind connected to the Father, disconnected from the soul, for only God can help us to resist the temptations. (All others have an evil soul and are asleep as to that soul.)

So enter into your closet (mind) and close the door (withdraw from the soul) and connect with the Father; this is prayer. [How could prayer be asking for anything, for yourself or others, when "God knows what we have need of before we can ask"?]

Prayer means to be in constant contact with the Father, and this stops the daydreaming of the soul, and this stops the thoughts from rising up from the soul and controlling our mind, and thus we cannot be lead into temptation.

Thinking opens the doors into our minds; thinking opens the gates for thoughts to rise up from the soul and deceive us and seduce us into temptation and sin.

The Most Holy Place, our mind, made in the image of the Living God, MIND, is our inner sanctuary of peace where we can weather the storms and resist the temptations. Alone we cannot, but together with the Father we can resist the evil of this world.

We need to become fully aware of the soul and its' wiles; that it is always present while we are in this evil world. We need to become aware of its' constant presence when we think, of its' mind altering thoughts, its' methods of scheming, that we be not caught up in them time and time again. It's a continual struggle until the evil one is revealed and its' wiles understood.

Because we watch+pray we are awake and aware like never before, you cannot understand until you experience it. But, when we fall asleep into the daydreaming and thinking about the things of this world, we re-open ourselves back up to temptation, and the soul catches us off-guard.

We must practice and learn how to maintain the Father-mind connection for longer and longer periods of time. Only this can block the thoughts from rising up from the soul down below, thoughts which pull us down into the temptations of soul and sin.

All temptations which come upon us are common to all. (1 Corinthians 10:13) Therefore, watch as people approach, for they come to tempt and try our resolve; they come to connect our souls to their souls and pull us back down into the soul-mind connection.

Worry not, the Father is with you always, he has always been there waiting for the prodigal son to return; he will not let the Wicked One or its' soul to tempt you beyond what you can handle if you; "put your mind to watching and praying." (1 Corinthians 10:13)

By watching and praying, when you fail, and fail you will as there is a

learning curve, the Father will be there to pull you back up and reveal "What just happened?" The Father will reveal the deception and the gateway the serpent used to gain access into our mind. "Submit yourself to God; resist the devil and he will flee from you." (James 4:7)

Be vigilant, on guard, fully awake, alert and intently focused in the moment, not thinking, but connected to the Father. Stop sinning and awake to righteousness (1 Corinthians 15:36) where, being awake is equated with righteousness, not sin. Don't be mind-lazy, Awake! Be sober and vigilant because your adversary, the soul, roams about like a hungry lion, seeking ways to devour you. (1 Peter 5:8)

No, it's not going to be easy. No, it's not going to be fast. It's going to take a lot of determination and perseverance, will. Pay attention to those thoughts entering your mind from the soul below, and the souls of those around you, let them not break your connection with the Father.

Keep focused in the moment, with God beside you, and as you walk about remember Jesus' words, "Father, I know you hear me, for you always hear me." The Father is always there.

Watch+Pray; discover the dangers from within and from without. Keep your Father-mind connection at all times when out and about, around people, and in solitude. Prayer is not a time and place, but always, a constant communication between you and God for revelations of what is manifesting in front of you, now.

We must learn to separate our mind from the soul, to block its' thoughts from entering our mind, and the only way this can be done is through the Father-mind connection, by dwelling with the Father instead of the soul: by connecting with God you disconnect from mammon. Connect with the Father and disconnect from the wiles and deceptions and thoughts of the soul. Remember you cannot do it by yourself, but with

God all things are possible - do you understand?

This is your Father, your real Father; Why are you afraid? He is a loving, forgiving Father of righteousness. Approach him as a little child would approach his father after s-he had done something wrong and needs help. The Father is a Living God of Love and Peace: your sins are forgiven, connect with the Father and sin no more.

It's the seeker who hungers and thirsts after the truth that can set one free. It is the seeker who is extremely tired of this evil world. It is the seeker who wants to go home. It is the seeker who is heard and help is sent. It is one's child-like faith in the Father to make us whole again that opens our understanding to the teachings of Jesus. Not you, nor I, nor any man or woman can open the door of understanding ("knock and it shall be opened"), only the Father can do this, and will do this, for those who hunger and thirst after truth and righteousness, the Father will open the door.

If we say we have no sin, "I'm a good person" we deceive ourself and the truth cannot be revealed to us: when they called Jesus good he rebuked them saying, "None are good but God." Think for a moment: Are you in heaven? Look around the planet; does it look like a heavenly place? Well, if you are not in Heaven, Why not? (1 Peter 3:12) Go and sin no more.

Repent! Change your mind connection. Earnestly show the Father that you now realize that you have sinned against your brothers and sisters in heaven. How can you be his son or daughter?

Ask the Father to forgive you as you are in the process of forgiving others, for they know not what they do either. Ask the Father to make you a shepherd down here, to help find the other seekers who are seeking and ready to return home.

Repent: change and become the righteous Angel you were before the fall. Become free from the sinning soul by becoming the servant of Righteousness. Be deceived no more and become fully awake to the teachings of Jesus which is the gospel of salvation, and peace will be unto you.

## **EXPIATION**

The definition used here for expiation is: the means by which atonement is made with God; restoring friendship and harmony after an unrighteous offense.

Our beliefs have been handed down and given to us by men who likewise received handed down beliefs. Why do we continue to walk in the ways of our ancestors, worshipping idols (icons) and believing the same superstitions and lies? The time has come to turn from those false beliefs and superstitions of the past and return to the original teaching of Jesus. Wisdom now summons us to use our mind and "think" for our self. Isn't it time to seek and become more "participating" in our own learning?

Take courage and walk away from those superstitions and doctrines of men. Follow no man, organization or religion. Learn about this evil world and the evil soul. Follow the teachings of Jesus and pluck the mote out of your own eye so you can see clearly. Remember who you are, where you are, and why you are here. "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity, and shall cast them into outer darkness." (Matthew 13:41) And do not confuse yourself with the notion of "taken out of context", Jesus plainly states in John 18:36, "My kingdom is not of this world."

Who has bewitched you? Not I; not your neighbors; not your parents or family; but your very own soul. Two-thirds of our brothers and sisters

remain on Other Earth, waiting for us to turn from eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (soul) and return to the Righteousness of Life on Other Earth. They are ready and waiting to see us through our time of reparation.

The time has been fulfilled and the teachings of Jesus have been restored. Repent: change your mind and become righteous once again. Read, study, learn, apply, experience, understand, realize and become born again. Do what Jesus says to do; reading Romans 2:13, "*Not the hearers of the word are justified before God, but the **doers** of the word shall be justified. Not every one shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these teachings of mine, **and doeth them**, I will liken unto a wise man.*" (Matthew 7:21,23,24) Paul said it differently in his letter to Timothy 2:37, "*Ever learning and NEVER able to come to the knowledge of the truth.*"

Jesus says, "*My kingdom is not of this world. I came to call sinners to repentance. There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. Search the scriptures (Old Testament) for in them you think ye have eternal life; but they are they which testify of me. Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. God is a God of the Living, not of the dead. Why do you not understand? Because you are of your father the devil(soul) and the lusts of your father you do. I have overcome this world. This world hates me because I testify that the works thereof are evil. I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. Learn of me, for I am meek and lowly of heart (soul).*" (John 18:36; Mark 2:17; Luke 15:10; John 5:39; 6:32; Luke 20:38; John 8:43-44; 16:33; 7:7; 5:38; Matthew 11:29)

Jesus came to set the stage for the end time. If this world had understood the teachings of Jesus there would have been forgiveness and not revenge; there would have been understanding instead of

hatred; there would have been kindness and not selfishness; there would have been sharing instead of greed; but this can never be for that is not the design of this evil world.

If we are not in heaven, where are we and why aren't we there? We tell you now, you are in the Wicked One's world of deception, his Trap, but God has made it a place of purgatory, a place Jesus has created for your expiatory purification and an opportunity to return home. Repentance and remission of sins is for all people in all nations. You are a witness to the beginning of the end. Now has true judgment been revealed unto this world. The time has been fulfilled and herein the mystery of the ages revealed: that the cause of all evil in this world is the soul. Once you understand let no one lead you astray again. *"Whosoever is born of God, overcometh this world."* (1John 18:36)

Even the greatest seerer of the Old Testament could not understand the truth: that the truth should be sealed up until the end time, when men shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased: reading Daniel 12:9, *"And he said, Go thy way Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end."*

If you do not understand, is it because you are not seeking? Do you not search the scriptures? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of this evil creation. Understanding is revealed when the various passages, scattered throughout the New Testament, clouded by synonyms, punctuation and paraphrasing, are put together like the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle. For once the pieces are found, and put together correctly, the knowledge revealed makes sense as never before. The Bible, although not complete, was written by men who knew the truth and had to hide it: reading John 21:25, *"There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."*

We came into Life on Other Earth as minds with wills, capable of making the right choice. We were perfect in Righteousness from the moment we were created until we allowed iniquity to enter into our thinking. We allowed our heavenly mind to become polluted and we sinned against our brothers and sisters, before God. And what's sin? Sin is the transgression of the law of God. And what is the law of God? The law of God is that thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, and to do unto others as you would have them do unto you.

These teachings of Jesus brings an awakening; a realization which opens the door and brings us to an understanding that we must change our mind and become righteous followers of the Law once again.

*"There was a war in heaven"; (Revelation 12:7) a rebellion, and we were cast out "because thine heart is lifted up and thou said, I am God". (Ezekiel 28:2).* We opposed the Law and exalted ourselves above all that is called God. We lifted up our voices against our brothers and sisters as being greater than them. We sought to 'rule-over-others' in heaven. We used our mind to make the wrong choice of trying to rule over our brothers and sisters; to set ourselves above the others. Our thinking became twisted, warped, distorted and perverted. Can you imagine, much to our surprise, when suddenly we were cast out by a higher power and found ourselves in the outer darkness of the Pit?

We were taken out of the way, and cast out of Other Earth because we desired to rule-over-others. We dared to think we were better, smarter, more beautiful and more powerful than others. Look around at this planet; isn't that the common theme of life here? Isn't it to rule over others, to control others, to boss others, to be better than others, to get ahead, to get? Can you not see that this is the same behaviour that got us cast out of heaven? Look at your self, at your own sphere of life, can you not see it in your own make-up and the make-up of those around you? Look around at this evil world; at how we are behaving. This is what we tried to do on Other Earth when we sought to rule over

others. Do you understand? Setting our selves above others got us cast out of heaven, and is keeping us from returning.

When we seek to rule over others we become the slaves of soul. The desire to rule over others is the root of all evil: money is a means to that end here. And so we have been given that which we desired, a place where we can rule over others, except we all being of the same desire, has resulted in this earthly world of great evil. Look around this planet. Do you not see men and women seeking to rule over others? Do you not see the more powerful ruling over others? Do you not see the more beautiful rising above others? Do you not see the more intelligent getting rich off the labour of the less intelligent? Do you not see people seeking fame and fortune, craving power and control? The same "war" that happened in heaven is continuing down here!

We fell from grace and cannot be restored until we understand and correct our self. Our lofty looks shall be humbled, and our haughtiness shall be made low; because we exalted our selves we have been abased. This world was created by the Wicked One as a prison, to hold us here for his desires, but the Living God has made it a place for our self-correction, to prepare us to return home to Other Earth. We who rebelled against the Righteous Way of Life were removed. However, because God is pure love, we have been provided with an opportunity to learn from our unrighteousness against our brothers and sisters and return home. Can you see the fulfilling of the 'Law of God' by providing us with a way for redemption?

We came from Other Earth and eventually we shall all return; some who were cast out first will be last, and some who were cast out last shall be first. As Jesus plainly states in John 3:13, "*No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man.*" Other Earth, Jerusalem above, is the mother of us all. (Galatians 4:26)

To those on Other Earth we are a lesson not to be learned the hard way. God is no respecter of persons. God is unconditional love and thus spared us who sinned. God cast us out into the darkness to be reserved unto self judgment; an example to any who might consider the ungodly.

We fell from grace and cannot be restored until we understand our self and correct our self. It takes time to regain our original righteous state of mind. It requires hard work and time. We must use the will to resist the wiles of soul and make the right choice every time. ("Will" is the determination to see something through to the end while resisting any and all temptations to quit.)

The soul causes us to "doubt". The soul has subtly injected its' self into our mind to make us believe that its' desires are our desires, that its' voice is our thoughts. The soul is the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and it uses both good and evil to conceal itself and deceive us. We have been coupled to a soul but given an opportunity to make our self righteous again. While the 'Way' was lost, herein has been fulfilled the promise to bring the mystery of God to light again in this the end time; to prepare and make straight the Way for the second coming of Jesus' teachings. Go and do not let the soul cause you to sin anymore. Make your self whole; of one mind.

## **SUPPLICATION**

O Father, who art in Heaven, please forgive my rebellion, sedition, disobedience, wicked doings, trespasses and causing others to trespass against you. Please forgive my teaching of rebellion to others and multiplying words against You. Please forgive my multitude of transgressions, sins and iniquities.

O Father, please forgive my departing from thy precepts and judgment, for not harkening unto you; for not obeying your voice O Father. Please forgive my not taking counsel with you, and adding sin to sin: for loving

earthly gifts and following after earthly rewards.

O Father who art in Heaven, please forgive my refusal to obey and not being mindful of thy wonders. Please forgive my rejection of your words, and that you are my Friend.

Please forgive my stubbornness for not harkening unto the Servants and the Prophets, and for displeasing you. Please forgive me for my past; casting the law behind my back and testifying against and slaying the Prophets.

O Father, please forgive my rebellion against your words of wisdom, the commandment, and the Prince of Peace. Please forgive me for condemning the Counsel of the Most High, and for vexing your Holy Spirit: for not listening to your Law of Love.

O Father who art in Heaven, please forgive me for turning and rebelling against you, and for walking in the way after my own thoughts, and for stiffening my neck and hardening my mind. Please forgive me for not believing you and not harkening to your voice; for not casting away the abominations of my eyes, and for not forsaking the idols of Egypt (Earth). Forgive me for despising thy Judgments and for not living in them. I have been a glutton and a drunkard, polluting the Sabbaths (every day), and I have persevered in my rebellious attitude. Forgive me for being of a generation that sets not their mind aright; that my Spirit was not steadfast with you.

O Father, help me to put evil away. Help to bring me out of the dry land in which I am bound in chains, for rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Help me to become clean again, and build an alter beside your alter that I may once again follow You. Help me to once again become strong and of good courage; help me not to turn back away. Please reign over me once again that I may continue to follow you. Please help me to take down that Wall and erect

a Bridge of Light over the Great Gulf that I may once again pass unto you. Please do not keep me cast out from thy presence.

You were true in casting me, an evil one, from your presence and into this prison we call Earth where I have been kept grinding in this prison house (physical body).

Father have compassion according to the multitude of your mercies, and keep me not under your feet. Let my sinning come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power. Please come in peace, that I may learn to stop eating of the "bread" of affliction and "drinking" the water of affliction; but that I may eat of thy daily bread and drink from your living waters. Please restore me from this prison in which I have made my grave with the wicked. Help me to lift up my head out of this prison and change my prison garments and let me eat thy bread continually before you - forever.

Help me, your lost son. Stretch out your hand that I may once again walk with you O Father. By the blood of the covenant help me to come forth out of the pit wherein there are no living waters; turn me to the stronghold of hope. Help bring me forth out of this prison where I have kept myself prisoner; such that my words be proved that there be truth in me and in them. Help lead me from violence and let not deceit come out of my mouth, that I may gain favour in your sight; You the keeper of the Knowledge, Who hath shut me up and bound me in this place because of the law.

O Father, we have all been gathered together as prisoners in a pit, and we have been shut up in this prison; now please, come and visit. Let me show you that my mind has changed toward you: O turn your eyes upon me O Father, whose eyes run to and fro throughout the whole earth. Hear my groaning and loose me from death to declare your name on Mount Zion, and your praise in the New Jerusalem.

O Father, I ask for mercy and forgiveness for, behold, I have grievously rebelled. Help to devour the old me with thy sword; for I shall be willing and grateful. Please, O gracious and merciful Father - never to anger and of great kindness - forsake me not, and ponder my acts, deeds, and thoughts. Purge me, a sinner, out from among the other rebels and them that have transgressed. Help me to bring my self out of the prison where I sojourn, that I may enter into the land of Israel and praise your name; deal bountifully with me thy friend.

O how I once again love ye and wish to walk with ye, and will follow your voice and not rebel against the commandment. Gather me into your kingdom as a testimony for all to see.

Now, therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sins and help me turn again that I may worship you in Spirit. Let your hand discontinue being absent from me as it was absent from me in the past. I cry unto you with my mind, and howl upon my bed: I do no more mischief against thee.

Allow me to return to the Most High Place with you, to be with you once again on Other Earth. I know that I have rebelled against the kingdom of God. Help me to once again know the Ways thereof, and abide in the Path of Righteousness. Help open my blind eyes, and bring me out of the prison and the darkness of this prison house. I am grateful that You have created me and nourished me; I repent from my rebellion. Make me also a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec, that I may be an officer in your House.

O Father, put your Spirit upon me that I may preach good tidings to men; anoint me with thy light (knowledge). Send me to bind up the broken hearted, and to proclaim the liberty of the law to the captives in darkness: to open up the prisons, to let out them who are bound.

O Father, anoint me with thy light to proclaim your acceptable year,

ALWAYS, and the Day of Correction for each one, to comfort ALL that mourn. Hear me in an acceptable time, and help me in the Day of Salvation; preserve me and give me for a covenant to the people that I may go forth and say to the people who are in darkness - "*Shew yourselves and feed in the WAY that your pastures shall be in all High Places.*" That they may not hunger or thirst any more; and neither shall the heat nor sun smite them. Have mercy on me that I might lead them; and by the Springs of your water, guide them. Your servant says, "Thanks be unto you O Father, who art in heaven".

## **ORIGIN**

We have followed countless religions, spiritual and occult teachings for many lifetimes, searching for the way back Home, and we are still here. Deceptions have foiled our efforts, in a multitude of forms, all claiming to be the way to salvation, but they were only philosophical concepts, phenomena at best.

We have been *tricked* into reading and listening to other peoples' experiences, as if they were our own; literally we believe and live through other peoples' experiences. We "think" we can imagine the reality of the other person's experience, based on past memories already accepted into our personal belief system, thus believing we know the truth, whereas in reality we have not experienced the things we "believe" and hold as true: in other words we are imagining and experiencing a self-created idea or ideal that we are validating as true without any personal experience of our own.

You are not fully prepare for this. Welcome to the physical world, a world of pain and suffering where the whole of creation moans and groans in the afflictions of death, disease, decay and destruction, and pseudo-good presents many illusions of happiness, as if happiness comes from some outer sense stimuli: the temporary happiness eventually wanes, leaving one feeling low, empty or even depressed because the illusion of happiness has run its course (played-out).

In the beginning we were *living* on another world, on another earth (heaven). Billions of us lived there in peace and harmony; all our needs and wants available. We worshipped God The Creator, just as man does here on this earth, and like man does here, we received "revelations" from God; and also like man, we had never "seen" God.

In heaven, like here on earth, certain of us have greater abilities (powers) than others, with one being that greatly surpasses all the others in power, beauty and the ability to receive "revelations" from God: this being's name is Satnam (a.k.a. Satan). Satnam would receive revelations from God, and would give that knowledge to Michael, who would broadcast the information throughout heaven.

Satnam knew that his abilities (powers) were far greater than any other being or group of beings, and so, eventually, never "seeing" God, Satnam began to "doubt" and selfish thoughts began formulating in his mind. Then came a "coup", and Satnam with a third of the beings (angels) rebelled to take over heaven. As the hoard fought across the sea of glass, to seize the Throne of God - instantly - yes instantly they were all frozen in their tracks, and God cast them all down to the side of the "container", the Bottomless Pit. At that moment, EVERYONE KNEW, that a higher power exists: "proof of God" was realized by ALL.

On the side of the Pit, the fallen angels, led by Satnam, have used their abilities to develop a highly technological society beyond our imagination, but part of.

Back on other earth, heaven, life went on as usual, except a new being sits on the Throne of God - Jesus - who works with all beings to bring us back Home from the Pit. [F.Y.I. Gabriel is the being who brings communications from heaven to us here on this earth.]

Satnam knew that eventually some of the fallen angels would regret their choice to follow him, and would want to return Home to heaven; that we would eventually develop the 'know-how' of how to leave our "prison bodies" (black silhouette bodies) and exit the side of the Pit, in search of the way back Home. And so Satnam left the side of the Pit, went out into the twilight void of the Pit, and built a TRAP.

When we finally learned how to separate from our prison body, as a little gold ball, and learned where to exit the side of the Pit, we saw this egg-shaped linga, glistening and undulating in rhythm. The Trap has a circular opening at the top which emits light and, silver and gold streamers - like ribbons swaying and dancing to the most enchanting melody, intoxicating and enticing us closer. We approached to take a closer look, and as we came into range, one of the "ribbons" shot-out like a tentacle - grabbed us - and dragged us inside: TRAPPED!!!

This egg-shaped linga is a perfect trap; a virtual reality fluid kundalini field energy generator, generating all kinds of deceptions to hold us here. Inside there are six (6) worlds of form, with immense spaces and distances between each world. Looking down from the top of the Trap, the six worlds are rotating counter-clockwise, offset from one another (not in a straight line). This makes travelling from world to world almost impossible, and to further confuse things, the worlds are disguised as "mountains". In fact, the deceptions are so great, most people never leave the physical world or the twilight of the lower astral world, which also interpenetrates the physical, through the astral bodies of us. [F.Y.I. Looking down from above, this earth's North Pole is on the bottom.]

While most people are earth bound and lower astral confined, a few people reach the upper astral world, but seldom does anyone travel higher as the deception of the upper astral is so beautiful and heaven-like, and the LOVE, the Love that pours out of the upper astral mountain as one approaches, is a LOVE you have never experienced, nor can words describe that "love experience". [When you have the experience

of seeing the upper astral, a great mountain of beautiful light, you will understand that LOVE which cannot be communicated by words: it's all part of the deception.]

Above the upper astral we encounter the causal world, and then the mental world and finally the highest world of form, the world of souls (little golden bubbles), the soul world is where we started our incarceration after we were dragged into the Trap. [F.Y.I. Inside the Trap, all six (6) worlds of form appear as mountains.]

Once inside the Trap, we were moved down to the world of souls, where we (little gold balls) were connected to a golden bubble, called soul. Then we were moved down to the mental world where the soul body was given a mind: from here we were moved to the causal world where the mind of the soul is loaded with various karmic imagery of light and sound (karma) to start the mind of the soul functioning. Then we were moved down to the upper astral where we were given a sheath, a light body which allows us to enter into and function through a physical body in this physical world. Lifetime after lifetime, incarnation after incarnation, the mind of the soul has been loaded with all kinds of truths and lies to confound and confuse. [F.Y.I. Ever since we were dragged into this Trap, we have been searching for a way out, but the deception has been that the way out **is not** the same as the way into the Trap.]

Now let's reveal the purpose of the Trap: Satnam knew that we would eventually want to return Home; that we would discover how to exit the side of the Pit, looking for the way back Home. To this end, Satnam built the Trap to capture any who wanted to leave the Pit and return to heaven (LIFO); and so the Trap was built - a nightmare cloaked in "pseudo-good", a nightmare of pain and suffering whereby lifetime after lifetime we are slowly "conditioned" to surrender to Satnam; we eventually call out (knowingly, to Satnam) to save us from this living hell: thus and thereby Satnam deceives us back into following and worshipping him.

The entire Trap and its design is one of deception; it's a labyrinth of deceptions designed to hold us, condition us, and make us followers of Satnam, of our own free will, once again. There are six worlds of form, concealed as mountains, with many realms inside each mountain. There are angels, gods, goddesses, devils and demons with a host of helpers, a hierarchy of saints, saviours and masters, all working together to create a deception - "*just for you*", eventually bringing us back to Satnam and the side of the Pit. [**BEWARE:** 'when you are ready, the Master (not Jesus) appears'.]

So, not only did God banish us to the side of the Bottomless Pit, but Satnam has us trapped inside a fluid kundalini field energy virtual reality generator; six worlds of form, all designed to usurp our free will and condition us into worshipping Satnam as our savior and LORD GOD. The deception works perfectly until one discovers, by personal experience, that we are "trapped" inside an egg-shaped linga trap.

The Trap is so cleverly designed that it can deceive even the very 'elect' that God sends into the Trap to help us: so much so, that eventually God had to send Satan's replacement - JESUS - whom now sits on The Throne of God, down into the Trap, in the Pit, to reveal the truth about who we are (fallen angels), where we came from (origin in heaven), why we are here (rebellion), and what we must do, such that we can eventually be reinstated in our heavenly body, which is standing *frozen* on the sea of glass, before The Throne of God. (2Corinthians 5:1-4)

Jesus came down from heaven: "God sent him." (John 8:42) Jesus came to show us what we must 'do', such that God, who put us down here in the Pit, can restore us back into our bodies standing in heaven.

We are having an experience of operating through a human mammal that is having an experience in a virtual physical world. Usually, most

people are just along for the journey, as their soul has formed a symbiotic relationship with full control over the human to which we are connected. Usually it is the same 'physical experience' that triggers our awareness of - "*there must be more to life than this*" - and then the awareness (us) starts thinking outside soul's dominating physical thoughts and starts catching glimpses of other worldly entities and associated phenomena.

To those who are seeking "proof", the Grand Design will be revealed herein, along with "how to" exit the Trap, how to return to the side of the Pit and our black silhouette bodies (which house our heavenly little gold ball of God's mind energy while in the Pit). Should you also wish to 'visit' back Home, the way out of the Bottomless Pit, and pass the Guardian into heaven and other earth is revealed herein so you can prove the truth to yourself. [F.Y.I. The same way Satan uses to travel back and forth to heaven. (Job 1:6 ; 2:1)]

Do Not Be Deceived: God put us here and only God can bring us back Home to other earth in heaven. Jesus is the way shower: "do" what Jesus says, and you will be where he is - that is the promise.

## HEAVEN

Knowledge alone cannot awaken the hypnotized mind. In the awakening of the mind it is a gift from above. That is why one must struggle (seek), praying for revelation with faith (knock), and most important, be *childlike and Do love*. Basically it is one's persistent effort to find the truth, plus our sincere and honest desire to want to help, which draws revelations from the Father (you probably have received revelations before but didn't know what the experience was).

Seeking, knocking, asking, opens one to drawing the attention of the Watchers to see what your real intentions are. ie: Why do you want enlightenment? For selfish purposes; for fame and fortune? Or is it a sincere desire to help your fallen brothers and sisters? You cannot

deceive God.

You will receive revelations and understanding in proportion to what you do and give; not what you say you will do "*if only you get yours first*".

Genesis Chapter One is the creation of Other Earth . . . And the Living God created the angels, male and female he created them balanced, in his image, mind from Mind, and then he gave them bodies, imperishable, that neither grow old nor die: "a body incorruptible, undefiled, that fadeth not away, RESERVED IN HEAVEN FOR YOU." (1Peter 1:3-5)

In heaven, as angels, we have no gender but are balanced by both the male and female principles. We are balanced, righteous beings, quite alien to the evil male and female life forms we currently find ourselves inside. (The Evil One created separate male and female forms so that they would be at odds with each other.)

In heaven we neither marry nor are given in marriage; we do not reproduce because there are no families, we are all of One Family, God. The Living God is our Father and New Jerusalem is the mother of us all. (Gal 4:26)

We are a multitude of angels, billions, all living in harmony. No one is lame, deaf, blind, dumb, nor has any defect or deficit of any kind. And in heaven our form is not a hindrance to travel. (Luke 24:39)

Heaven is a place of peace, joy, happiness and beauty beyond our earthly imaginations: a simple spoon in heaven is 1,000 times more beautiful than any thing in this world.

Returning to Genesis 1:1 we read where the Living God says, "I have

given you (angels) every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; **to you it shall be for MEAT.**"

And the Living God said, "And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is Life, **I have given every green herb for MEAT**, and it was so."

"And the Living God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was VERY GOOD."

On Other Earth, Heaven, the wolf dwells with the lamb, and the leopard lies down with the kid, and the calf and the young lion and the fatling walk together and their young ones lie down together because the lion eats straw like the ox.

Yes, in heaven all are herbivores. The animals do not hurt or destroy, just as the angels do not hurt or destroy. All live in harmony because all are full of the knowledge, understanding and love of the Living Father.

In heaven you do not have to think about what you shall eat and drink, or for your body what shall you put on: reading Matthew 26:29, Jesus says, "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." Also read Mark 14:25, Luke 22:30 and Luke 12:29-31.

Here on this planet of death, decay and decomposition nothing lasts long. We have no continuing civilizations and no continuing cities; all is but rust, rot and destruction, covered by the sands of time. However, there is a continuing city on a new earth wherein dwelleth everlasting Life and righteousness. So rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for back home on Other Earth, great is our reward.

Jesus says, "In my Father's house there are many mansions; I go to prepare a place for you. Then on the last day, in the twinkling of an eye, you shall be changed, and put on immortality, and I will come and receive you unto myself, that where I am you shall be also. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, the things which the Living Loving Father hath prepared for those who 'do love'. Great is your reward in heaven."

Yes there is a better world, a heavenly world, where the Living God has prepared for us, his fallen angels, a beautiful city.

And I, John, saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heavens and the first earth had passed out of sight. A place where this earth shall not be remembered any more, nor shall it come to mind. And there is a great gulf fixed between earth and Other Earth, so great that they who would pass from earth to Other Earth cannot.

And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And there is a wall around the city, 200 feet high; and I measured the length and the height and the breath of that Great City, and the measurements were all the same - 1,400 miles (approximately 2 million square miles 1,400 feet high, buildings 140 stories high).

And the City was made of crystal clear pure gold, and the light of the City is the glory of the Living God which lights it; and the streets are also made of transparent pure crystal gold. And there are twelve gates, each one made from a giant pearl, and at each gate stands an angel on guard; "for verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door (Jesus) into the sheep fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber; and when that one is seen without the wedding garment, he is taken away and cast back out into the outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth."

For those who enter in through the door, you shall receive a new body,

and a new soul wherein dwells the righteousness of the Living God; and you shall remember your first estate and praise the Living God for his great love. And you shall be clothed in the wedding garment, a long white robe, whiter than white, a living white, and your countenance shall shine like the sun.

And to him who overcometh he shall be given a new name, and Jesus will tell you his new name, and the name of God the Father; and your new name shall be recorded in The Book of Life, and you shall not have to "go out any more."

And there is no temple therein, but in the midst of the City a garden, and in the midst of the garden a throne from which flows the River of Life, and on either side of the River, a Tree of Life, and the leaves of the Trees are used for the healing of all nations.

And where the Cherub Satan use to sit, over the Throne of God, receiving communication from the Father and then communicating it to the angels, now sits Jesus, giving the Water of Life *freely*, unto all.

Jesus is now the morning star who sits above the Throne of God, and all the angels bring their glory and honor to the Throne, giving thanks to the Living God who reigns forever and ever.

And we eat from the Trees of Life, and drink of the Living Waters, and inherit all things which have been prepared for us from the foundation of Other Earth, eating of the hidden manna.

Blessed are the dead who die in the work of the Living God; that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them. Blessed are they who DO his commandments, for they shall have the right to the Trees of Life and may enter in through the gates of the City.

And this is the WILL of him who sent me, that every one who follows

the son, and DOES what the son does - the Will of God, may have everlasting Life, and he will raise him up at the last day. "There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." (Luke 15:10)

For God so loved the fallen angels that he sent his son, into the evil creation of the devil, that we might once again have everlasting Life. A treasure in heaven that faileth not; where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupt. Delivered from this bondage of corruption, this evil world, unto the glorious liberty as the children of the Father.

And I saw that Heaven was a place of peace and joy for there are no more sorrows, nor crying, nor pain, nor suffering, nor death; because the Father has wiped away all the tears from their eyes.

Know what this means: "My kingdom **is not** of this world: if my kingdom was of this world, then would my angels fight; but my kingdom **is not** here!" (John 18:36)

*There was a war in heaven, a rebellion . . . . .*

## **WAR IN HEAVEN**

Satan's desire to establish a new order amongst the angels in Heaven, with himself as absolute ruler, can be found in the Hebrew Scriptures (Old Testament) and especially throughout the New Testament of Jesus' Teachings where Jesus comes down from Heaven to educate the fallen angels about this evil world, the evil soul inside, and about Satan, the ruler of this evil world.

Just as Jesus knew Judas would betray him, reading John 6:64, "*there are some of you who believe not that Jesus knew from the beginning who should betray him,*" so did God know from the beginning that Satan would rebel against Him. God knew when he created the other earth and the angels that Satan and one-third of the angels would rebel

against Him; that's why there was a **Bottomless Pit** waiting for the rebels. And in the very same way, *omniscience*, God knows when we, the fallen angels, are ready to return home. This is all part of God's way of revealing Himself to us, without having to reveal Himself to us.

Satan was the anointed Cherub who sat above the Throne of God, receiving communication from God; reading Exodus 25:22, "*and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat.*" Yes, Satan received direct communication from God and then transmitted it to all the angels through Michael. For as it is on earth, so it is in heaven; no man nor angel has seen God at any time - reading 1John 4:12, "*No man hath seen God at any time*" - and reading John 1:18, "*No man hath seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*" So take care my friends, "*Beloved, follow not that which is evil, he that doeth evil hath not seen God.*"(3John 1:11)

Now Satan "*was perfect in his ways from the day he was created, till iniquity was found in him.*"(Ezekiel 28:15) Satan was not only perfect, but "*full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.*"(Ezekiel 28:12) He was the most beautiful to the eyes, more powerful and more wise than any of the angels, "*there is no secret that they can hide from thee with thy great wisdom and understanding.*" Satan's abilities are far greater than any angel or group of angels.

Eventually Satan began to believe that he was the greatest and maybe deserved better. So he demonstrated the pride of his superiority and strength, and one day he began to open his mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies against God; blaspheming God, God's Tabernacle, and the angels who dwelt in heaven. (Revelation 13:5-6)

Using his seat of communication with God wrongfully, Satan told the angels that he was their saviour and liberator; that the God above had been robbing them of their free will to choose; that the God above,

which no one has ever seen, had been robbing them of independent thinking; that God demands that we believe and do everything He tells us, without question.

Satan told the angels that the invisible unseeable God had enslaved them by depriving them of certain knowledge - the knowledge of good and evil, and thereby robbing them of their free will to choose; that God had made them nothing more than automates of conformity and obedience.

Satan told the angels that God was holding them prisoner in a prison of their own beliefs, beliefs given to them by God because He doesn't want you to have the freedom of choice. The "harmony" was broken and a rebellion ensued; the angels began to choose sides.

Satan told the angels that God does not want us to grow and evolve, because God is afraid of us becoming like Him. God doesn't want our eyes to be opened and learn that we are just as powerful as He is, no, God wants us to remain as "*little children*", totally dependent and under his control, while He tells us what to think, say and do.

Satan told the angels that God knows all about "good & evil," but He doesn't want us to have the same power and freedom of choice. God has made us a stagnant creation, without any development or progress, designed only for God's own personal enjoyment of self-worship.

Yes the war was a war of words, and Satan was more crafty than any angel God had created; setting himself up as their liberator and saviour telling the angels that like the *invisible God*, "you will all be like Gods," the great lie he continues to use here on earth.

This is how Satan works: he starts by filling our souls with lies which then infect our righteous minds; then he uses us and those around us to further infect each others' minds; he leads us astray with twisted

logic and reason; justification through rationalization.

1. Satan questions God's Word.
2. Satan implies or says that God is a deceiver, a liar.
3. Satan casts his lies as the truth.

Now there was another angel of power in heaven, and that was Michael, the angel who delivered the communications received by Satan, from God, throughout the angelic kingdom. And so Michael, from personal experience, knew that the Living God of Love would never do or say such things as Satan was claiming. And Michael gathered together the angels to oppose Satan and his followers. And Michael spoke; and Satan spoke. And Satan used his great power to perform many miracles before the angelic community, even transforming himself into a gigantic dragon, the Lizard, sitting on the Throne of God. Satan promised those who would follow him to liberate them from a suppressive God, and give them power, freedom, rule, control, adoration and worship.

As the battle of righteousness and unrighteousness raged on, the angels chose sides. What ensued was a social degradation into something similar to what exists here on earth; divisions with rulers, enforcers, and an elite social hierarchy. Satan's insidious plot of establishing a new order in heaven, with himself as absolute ruler (Lord God), was well underway.

Finally, all those angels who would follow Satan stood behind him; and all the other angels who were loyal to God stood behind Michael; and in the "*twinkling of an eye*", Satan and his followers disappeared from sight. And they were cast down into the Bottomless Pit which had been prepared for them from the beginning.

And in heaven, Michael and the angels raised up their heads before the Throne of God and gave thanks and praise unto the Living God of Life, Love and Mercy; thanks and praise to a God they have never seen, but "**now know for sure**" that He exists; the most High God, omnipotent.

Now has come salvation and strength to the kingdom of our God, and to the power of His Christ. The accuser of our brethren has been cast out, Satan who accused us before God. Satan and his followers were doomed to fail from the beginning because they held not to the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. God knows.

And harmony was restored in heaven. And behold I saw an angel come down from God, and took Satan's place, and he holds the "key" to the Bottomless Pit, where Satan and his followers have been placed. And Jesus said, *"Give glory to the Living God, our Father who art in Heaven, for the hour of Satan's judgment is come: and I saw Satan as lightening fall from heaven."*

FOOTNOTE:

Understand Peter's words in 2Peter 3:8, "Beloved, **be not ignorant of this one thing**, that a day is with the Lord, as a thousand years; and a thousand years, as one day." That is 365 million years in the Bottomless Pit - 365,000,000 years. God knows.

## **FALLEN ANGELS**

The Bible talks about God, Jesus, Satan, heaven, angels, bottomless pit, fallen angels and salvation.

*"And behold, the number of many angels about the throne was ten thousand times ten thousand, AND thousands of thousands. An innumerable company of angels." (Rev 5:11, Heb 12:22)*

*"When Jesus came, he took not on him the nature of an angel, but the nature of a man. Jesus was transfigured (took on his nature as an angel) and two angels, Moses and Elias appeared and talked with him. In the resurrection, when we rise from the dead, we are the angels of God in heaven." (Heb 2:16, Mtt 17:2, Mtt 22:30, Mar 12:25)*

*"Having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? A*

*spirit hath not flesh and bones. Therefore, while we are in the body, we are absent from God." (Gal 3:3, Lk 24:39, 2 Cor 5:6)*

We are the fallen angels. The body in which we are currently residing was created by LORD God, as we read in Genesis 2, "*LORD God formed man out of the dust of the ground, and breathed a **soul** into the man. And he made a woman to be a help meet for the man; and Adam knew Eve and conceived children.*"

However, the first creation, the creation of Other Earth and the angels, is found in Genesis 1, where, "*God created the angels (man) in his own image, in the image of God he created **him**, male and female; and behold, everything was Very Good.*"

Earthly Man is a different creation from the angels. They look similar in appearance, however man was created in separate male and female physical bodies, that reproduce. This human creation also has a **soul** - *a carnal mind which is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.* (Rom 8:7)

The angels were created with both the male and female principles, spirits that do not reproduce. The angels in Genesis 1 were created by God, and everything was Very Good; while man is created in Genesis 2 by **LORD God, Satan**, and all is not good. (lying, jealousy, hatred, disobedience, trickery, deception, false accusations and murder) "*I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me. I form the light, and create darkness: **I** make peace, and **create evil**: I the LORD do all these things.*" (Isa 45:5,7)

*"God is light, and in him is no darkness at all." (1Jn 1:5)*

*"There is none good but one, that is, God." (Mar 10:18)*

We have been deceived by that Great Deceiver, Satan. We have been

deceived by Satan's greatest deception, religion. Take any religion around the world, in any era of man, and look at it's history, it's just like Genesis 2.

We are the fallen angels, spirits temporarily residing in these dying human bodies, on this world of death, with a soul of "good & evil" inside, created by the god of this world, Satan.

*"God maketh his angels spirits."*(Heb 1:7) We are angels, spirits, created in the image of the Living God. God is Mind, and we were created mind from Mind, NOT SOUL. We were created in God's image, that is why we are told in John 4:24, *"God is a Spirit, and we must worship him in spirit."*

*"The Spirit of God dwells in us: the spirit of Life, of Righteousness, and it quickens us. Be transformed by the renewing of your mind; be renewed in the spirit of your mind: put on the new man, which after God is created in Righteousness."* (Rom 8:9-11, 12:2, Eph 4:23,24)

Most people *believe* that the way to heaven is through 'right believing,' however, while *"thou believest that there is one God, the devils also believe and tremble."* (James 2:19,20) Satan also acknowledged that Jesus is the Christ with the three temptations. You see the devils **believe**, but they are not going to heaven, because the way to heaven is through **right practice** (Righteousness) - NOT BELIEFS.

Jesus tells it straight in (John 14:15-17, 26, 15:26), *"If ye love me, DO MY COMMANDMENTS, **DO**, and I will pray the Father, and he shall send you another Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of truth, that shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your Remembrance."*

#### **FOOTNOTE:**

The disciples of Jesus were continuously persecuted. They were chased, hunted down, clubbed, beaten, flogged, stoned, beheaded and crucified. Because of such horrible and violent persecution, they

wrote the gospels and *letters* in such a way as to confound and confuse anyone not of the Brotherhood: they purposely concealed things for their own protection.

The very fact that the original teaching of Jesus is in plain sight on the pages of the Bible, the holy book everyone has read for almost 2,000 years, is a testament to the fact that the disciples wrote in such a way that "*seeing, we did not see; and reading, we did not understand.*"

***"Peace Be Unto You All"***

## **FROZEN IN TIME**

The Bible begins with the creation of "the heaven and the earth", and ends with "a new heaven and a new earth - for the first heaven and earth were passed away", making it clear that our destination is not this world . . . "Great is your reward in heaven." So, how are the dead raised up and with what body?

We are raised a spirit of incorruption, the image of our heavenly body. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, we shall be changed and the mortal shall put on immortality, and God shall change our "vile body" that it may be fashioned like unto Jesus' glorious body.

Now reading what Jesus says in John 3:11&13, "Verily, verily, I say unto you" - and whenever Jesus says "Verily, Verily" he is about to speak a great truth - "We speak that we do know and testify that **we have seen**, and no man hath ascended up into heaven but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man **which is in heaven.**" THIS is Jesus talking about himself in heaven; meaning his body which is in heaven awaiting his return.

God that raised up Jesus from the dead shall also quicken your mortal body by his Spirit that dwelleth in you (Rm 12:1); and then we are told that our bodies will be redeemed in Romans 8:23, reading in part, "the

redemption of our body", meaning to regain possession of our bodies which are in heaven awaiting our return. *"For we know that, if our earthly home were dissolved, we have a building of God, eternal in the heavens: in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven."* (2Cor 5:1-3)

We have our heavenly body, our eternal body, frozen in TIME, while we are down here, waiting for us in heaven. For in the resurrection we are as the angels of God in heaven (Mtt 22:3), in heaven our angels do always behold the face of God (Mtt 18:10), frozen, standing on the sea of glass before the throne of God. *"And I saw a sea of glass, and them that had gotten the victory over the Beast."* (Rev 15:2) NOW HERE IS WISDOM: let him that hath **understanding** count the number of the Beast - 666 - it is the number of man. (Rev 13:18)

The body is dead because of sin; dead because of following after the lusts of the flesh. Therefore let not sin continue to reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof (Rm 6:12). Instead, labor for the meat which endureth unto everlasting Life: and Jesus will raise you up at the last day (Jn 6:27). *"We know that when Jesus shall appear, we shall be like him."* (1Jn 3:2)

To Jesus, who abolished death and brought Life to our understanding through the Gospel of God and the Gospel of Souls. Come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the Living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels (Heb 12:22).

## **BOTTOMLESS PIT**

Whether in the body or out of the body I could not tell, but I was taken up and out of the "Trap" to the wall of the Bottomless Pit where I turned around and looking down saw the *Trap* undulating in the darkness, and I also saw the place where the fallen angels had been banished to the side of the Pit (it looked like a wasp's nest). Then I turned back to the

wall, which looked like common everyday house bricks, and there was a crack in the wall, and I was taken through the crack and out of the Bottomless Pit, and up and away, and I turned around and looked back, and I could see into the Bottomless Pit, and there I saw the entire Pit, with the "nest" on the side and the "Trap" in the middle, and from deep down under the Pit I saw continuous multi-streams of electro-fire-energy rising up from under the Pit and then separating into two streams of energy, one stream wrapping up and around the side of the Pit and entering into the wall where the "nest" was, the other stream wrapping up and around and into the wall on the opposite side of the Pit. And when I saw it, I do not know why, I laughed to myself as to the simplicity of it all and ... Immediately I was back in my body.

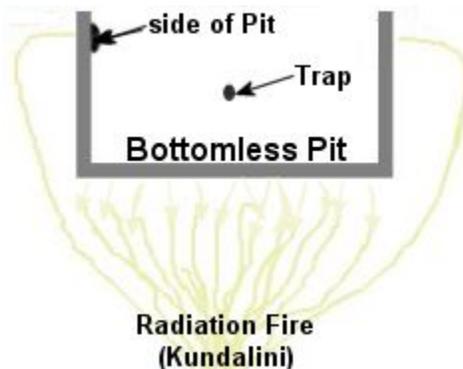
Below is a diagram of the Bottomless Pit, the "nest" on the side of the Pit where the angels were cast down to, and the "Trap" designed by Satan to hold the fallen angels who want to return home, in the Pit.



The Trap was designed by Satan because he knew that the fallen angels would want to return home - "those who were the last to join him, would be first to want to leave" - and they would start by finding a way out of the "nest," and try to return home to other earth (Amos 9:2, *"Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down."* And reading Matthew 22:12-13, *"And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then*

said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." And John 10:1-3, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out."

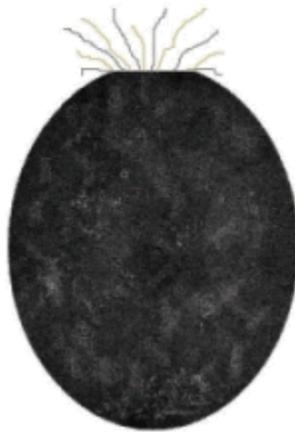
Below is a side view of the Bottomless Pit showing the "nest on the side, the "Trap" in the middle, and the electro-fire radiation energy (the so-called Kundalini energy), that sustains the Bottomless Pit, and holds Satan and the other fallen angels inside. (While the drawing shows a bottom, is it the dark energy that one sees, looking down into the Pit, that gives it the bottomless appearance. The same energy that prevents the fallen angels from leaving through the top.)



This electro-fire radiation energy is what Satan uses to create. Satan and the fallen angels are bound by this created energy field of God. This electro-fire radiation energy is the "*false holy spirit*" which Satan uses to work great wonders and lying miracles. This is the power controlled by Satan, and the secrets of which he gives to whomever he chooses, as much as he wishes them to understand. However, the creative ability of Satan is not one of Life and eternity, but of death and decay.

Below is a diagram of the Trap which sits in the darkness of the

Bottomless Pit. It looks like an egg-shaped vase with shifting cracks in the side, undulating with light and dark areas, energy issuing out of the top in gold and silver streamers, and a melodious sound emanating from the Trap. Once the fallen angels learn how to escape from the side of the Pit, the "nest", they see this Trap in the darkness with a melodious sound, calling out to them like a "siren". As they draw near a "tentacle" shoots out and grabs them and pulls them in through the top, *trapped!* - the energy barrier at the top which they pass through on the way in, prevents them from escaping out.



Once inside the Trap, the mind (fallen angel is mind from Mind) is encased in a "golden bubble," a virtual reality system called SOUL. The Souls comes equipped with good & evil reality programs: what you experience in the dream state at night and in the daydream experience of the day, are programs that some call fate & destiny, and this Soul is what one exists in between sojourns here on earth.

*"If I have told you heavenly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of earthly things? That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world."*

Reading Genesis 2:4 (compared to Genesis Chapter 1), "And the 'Lord God' (Satan) made the earth and the heavens": a *familiarity* of other

earth (Heaven), something that seemed recognizable; a place which provokes a subjective feeling of recognition which we then believe to be a memory and as a result, we believe we recognize "it": a familiarity which in fact evokes and sustains love for this world.

And Reading Genesis 2:7 (compared to Genesis 1:27) *"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; a living soul. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."*

And Reading Genesis 2:8 (compared to Rev 2:7; 21:1; 22:2) "And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

Then Reading Genesis 3:6 *"And the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew good and evil. And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever; he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."* And this was the beginning of Lord God's world, a great deception and prison house for the fallen angels who would like to return back home.

Have you ever wondered why are there two accounts of creation? . . . and, Why the two accounts are not the same?

If God said in Genesis 1:31, *"And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was **very good**,"* and God is talking about this world, then why does Jesus teach us the following:

- 1.) John 7:7, *"The world hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil."*
- 2.) 1John 2:15, *"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."*
- 3.) 1John 2:16, *"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."*
- 4.) Luke 14:26, *"If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."*

5.) John 12:25, *"He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto Life eternal."*

6.) Romans 12:2, *"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God: according to the mystery of revelation, which was kept secret since the world began."*

Now reading Matthew 4:8, *"And the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them,"* and John 3:19, *"for this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil."* And reading Matthew 13:38-39, *"The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels."* And in Matthew 13:49, *"So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just."*

*"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world; whom heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall be the end of the world? And Jesus said unto them, this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."*

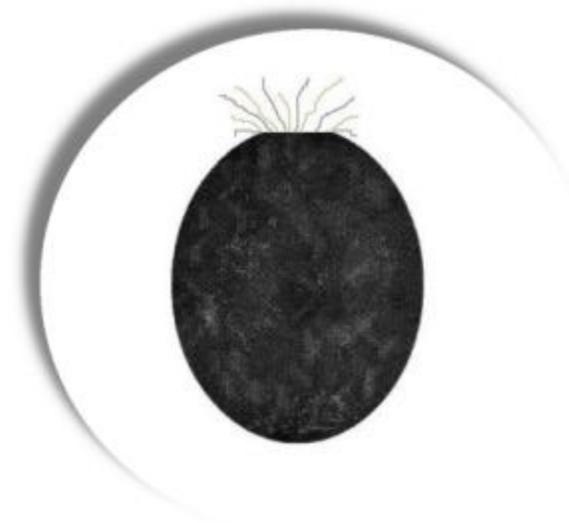
*"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things; who shall receive manifold more in this present time, and*

*in the world to come life everlasting; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him, but ye now know Him; for He dwelleth with you."*

*"O Righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. For the promise that he should be the heir of the other world, was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus the Christ, according to the mystery of revelation which was kept secret since the world began, in hope of eternal life which God, that cannot lie, promised **before the world began**. However, unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come."*

## **THE TRAP**

While we were cast down to the 'side' of the Bottomless Pit (Isa 14:15),  
the Trap is located in the center of the Pit.

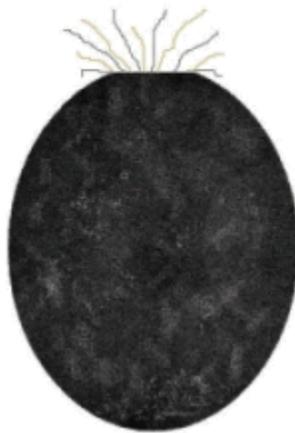


Egg-shaped Vase

From the outside the Trap looks like the drawing above. Shaped like a

vase with an egg-shaped bottom, it is black with light emitting from a random crack-like membrane, the top has an oval opening with gold and silver filaments dancing to a melodious sound emanating from within. The outside of the vase is a kundalini energy membrane, the powerhouse and the outermost boundary of what soul exists inside.

As we learned how to leave the side of the Pit, seeking the way back Home to heaven, we found this Trap out in the center. The glowing light seeping through the cracks in the vase, the dancing filaments and the melodious sound calling out like a siren drew us (a little gold ball) near - Suddenly one of the filaments *shot-out* and grabbed us and pulled us inside - TRAPPED!!

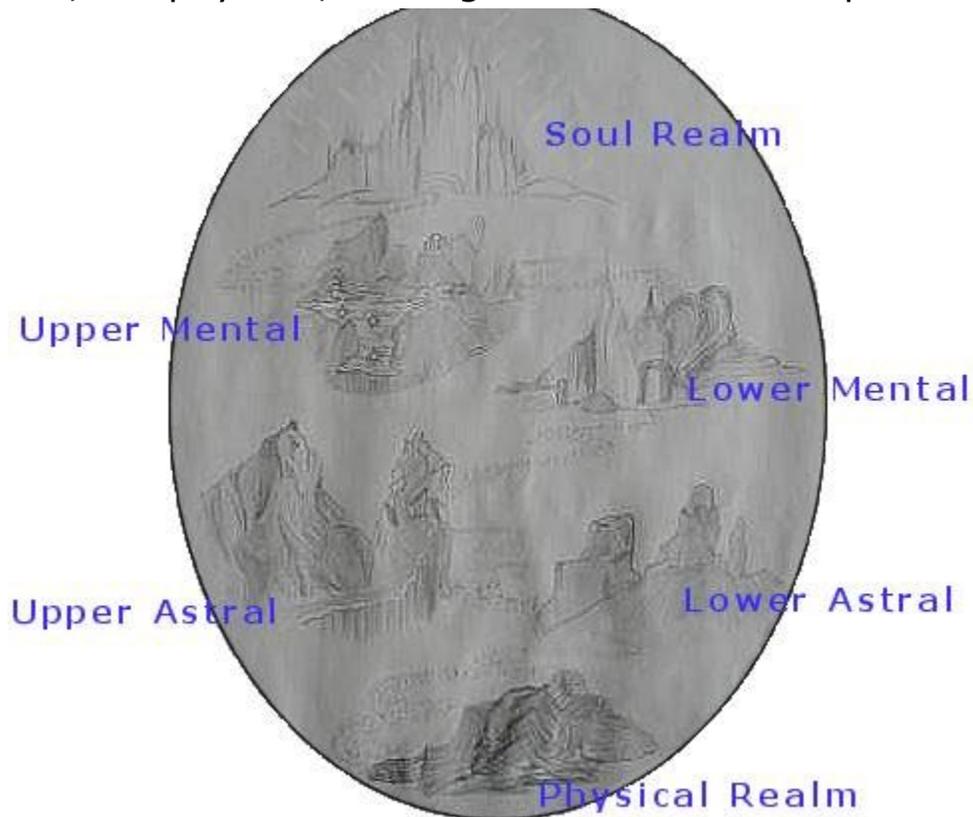


Filament Capture - Dragged Inside

Once inside we are moved downwards to the Soul Realm where we are encased in a golden bubble called 'soul'. Then we are moved down to the Upper Mental Realm where the soul is given a 'mind' and then moved down to the Lower Mental or Causal Realm where the soul's mind is 'loaded' with certain knowledge and karmic imagery. Next we are moved down to the Upper Astral Realm where we are given a 'light body' so we can then manifest a physical body in the Physical Realm.

Below is a drawing of the Trap and the six Realms of form that are inside. Not To Scale: the drawing is not to scale. All six realms are in

the bottom half of the Trap, the Soul Realm being the highest, about the middle of the vase, and in proportion, each Realm is small in comparison to the vastness inside the Trap. Plus the Realms are offset from each other, all Realms rotating counter-clockwise (looking down from above) with great distances in\_between each Realm: the lowest realm, the physical, moving around at 255 km per second.



Six Realms of Form

The top half of the Trap is our original state before being sent downwards, and so, bliss or Nirvana, arriving back into this part of the generator, signals a re-start and you are sent downwards again, starting the whole process of conversion, all over again. We have been inside this Trap for a very, very long time.

There are only three ways out of the Trap: one way is complete surrender to Satan (Satnam); the second way is to leave the Trap and return to the 'side of the Pit' (the way will be shown later); the final way out, which leads back Home to Life in Heaven, is God who put

you in the Pit takes you back Home - this being the only 'solution' to seek!

Any of these drawings of the Six Realms of form can be used to access them using the Esoteric secret. This IS how they appear inside the Trap. The trap is 'filled' with deities, gods, angels, devils and demons, and worlds upon worlds within all the Realms, to hold you here forever. However, in the design of the Bottomless Pit the Trap is rather small when compared to the other two containment systems on the opposite sides of the Pit.

Satnam doesn't care if it takes a million lifetimes to break you; in eternity there is no time. Unless you learn of the other way out of this Trap and back to the side of the Pit, you are going nowhere - unless God takes you out. Some of us have spent thousands of lifetimes trying to find the way out, believing that the way in is also the way out, but to no avail, it's only an entrance; the energy barrier that we passed through on the way in, prevents our escape; and even if we did get out this way, a filament would drag us back in.

## **ESOTERIC SECRET**

We are viewing a world through a human being, that has a soul just like any other beast of the field, experiencing our *self* as an awareness that is "identified" with something that is not us. Most people's state of awareness is purely physical. Constantly thinking about past events, or what they have to do tomorrow, there are no other experiences but physical, and so all they have is a purely physical awareness. (1Cor 2:14)

Without "spiritual experience" it's just a mental concept; all one has is second-hand information, hearsay and book-knowledge (2Tim 3:7): mental/emotional hallucinations generated from the reading of and listening to "other people" . . . . . THEN, from, according to, and in

proportion to one's previous stored second-hand information, one 'believes' s-he knows the truth, without any personal, direct, first-hand "experience" (knowledge). [Side: at best we experience some sort of 'physical phenomena' and "believe" it to be a "sign" (superstition), something spiritual, when in fact it's just another physical experience, generating a fantastic believable hallucination of spirituality.] (Hebrews 11:3)

And so it goes, the only miracle of worth is "experience" which transforms our awareness from a physical only consciousness (where we read and know; and wonder why we don't have any spiritual experiences like 'those' people.), to a physical-religious or physical-spiritual consciousness of hearsay and book-knowledge, to a spiritual-physical consciousness (remembrance) in preparation for Life after the physical.

It is the awareness, the viewer, that must have the 'spiritual' experiences to bring about the changes of transformation. Direct, first-hand experience is the only way which leads to self-realization and God "knowing".

The truths we have held onto our whole life, start to change as we begin going within. Remember what the 'first' *thing* Jesus said to DO? "Seek ye first the kingdom of God"; and where does Jesus say the kingdom of God is to be found? - not outwards in the physical world, but "the kingdom of God is Within". (Luke 17:21)

The soul is the "looking glass" into which the awareness can see "within", and virtually visit anywhere in the Creation - and beyond: it's a virtual reality generator that can connect our awareness to anywhere in the macrocosm. The "technique" of going within uses soul's power of imagination to view and virtually access the macrocosm from inside soul. [Side: the person who can relax into an innocent child-like wonderment, without any perceptual expectations (even those of prior

experiences) is the one whom has the spiritual experience.]

Inside the soul there is a holographic connection to the macrocosm whereby going within "connect" the awareness to the unseen, whereby we can virtually observe, and visit, any of the six worlds of form inside the Trap, or visit outside the Trap in the Bottomless Pit, even back to the side of the Pit and one's black silhouette body, or even back Home to other earth and Life in heaven where our real body stands frozen on the sea of glass before the Throne of God - and more . . . . .

Through the use of soul's imaginative faculty, one is able to go within and have direct experiences of Life beyond the physical, before death.

**Pretending** is the esoteric secret of "how-to", to go within by using soul's power of imagination, to virtually access anywhere in the macrocosm. (Luke 2:26 & John 14:26)

By using the imaginative power of the soul, one creates a 'destination' in the spiritual worlds of form, or beyond, by "pretending", whereby the law of attraction connects our awareness to the mocked-up destination within. [Side: the same technique is used after death to move from world to world, and from realm to realm within each world.]

Pretending, the mock-up of imagery, provides the energy of attraction which connects our awareness to the desired destination within: much like the dream state where we "see" and then enter into the scene taking place. Once we "connect" to the macrocosm from inside the soul, it's like a holographic experience. [Side: spirituality is a geographical electronic state.]

The soul is the looking glass within. You can learn how-to see into that looking glass and connect virtually to the reality anywhere in Creation. However, unlike the dream state, you are in control of your destination.

When one goes within, the 'conscious experience' becomes spiritually connected to our awareness, such that, in times of doubt, "we know" we experienced something beyond the physical - and that! can never be taken away. And so it goes, the only miracles of worth are "spiritual experiences", which brings to remembrance of the awareness, via awareness going within and experiencing the spirituality beyond the physical reality. (Hebrews 11:6 & John 14:26)

NOTE: It is the soul's imagination that "binds" us to any world, for example; only viewing physical life on a daily basis, mulling over everything from every angle, being 'only human', binds one to this physical world, after all, if the physical is all you know, Where can you go? How do you get there? (Hebrews 10:32)

### **ESOTERIC SECRET APPLIED**

Most people try something once or twice and if they don't get the results 'they expect', they drop it and move on. Therefore we provide you with a physical-spiritual means of generating experiences to provide evidence of an awareness - the YOU within - and that something else is in there with you.

DO NOT read the 'Experiences' section until after you have performed all the 'Demonstrations'. You may want someone to read each of the six (6) Demonstrations to you . . . then read to them and see their experiences.

### **DEMONSTRATIONS**

Sit down and get comfortable - relax - close your eyes and don't move any part of your body at any time during a demonstration. (Spend 20-30 seconds with each Demonstration.)

1. "*feel*" the air on your face. Feel the air all over the different parts of your face.

2. "*feel*" the touch of your clothes on your body: again don't move your hands or any part of your body, just feel your clothes on the different parts of your body.
3. "*feel*" the inside of your mouth - don't move your tongue - feel your gums, teeth, the texture, even the weight.
4. now be aware of the temperature of your body; notice the different temperatures throughout your body.
5. "*feel*" the inside palms of your hands; don't move anything just feel all over.
6. Now "*feel*" and be aware of the skin on your ears, feel the skin all over your ears.

## EXPERIENCES

1. you have never seen your face; at best you saw a photo or your reflection, and yet **you saw** your face while feeling the air on it.
2. feeling the clothes on your body likewise generated an image of your body, lower legs and then upwards, for YOU the awareness within to see.
3. something generated an image of the inside of your mouth, another place you cannot see and yet you saw the inside of your mouth.
4. again you saw your body with the awareness, when something generated the imagery within for you to 'see'.
5. you saw in your mind's eye the palms of your hands and maybe even your forearms.
6. notice how at first you were looking at the side and the back of your head and then, as you watched, your attention shifted and the experience was like you were looking down on your head from behind - Congratulations! - that was a physical-spiritual out of body experience where you slipped out the twelfth gate and saw from the spiritual into the physical.

You have just experienced the application of the Esoteric Secret whereby an image was used to connect the attention within to an

existing physical reality. The experiences were easily attainable because we were using life-long imagery of great familiarity which you believe to be true.

[Side: How much talk happened during these six Demonstrations? Did you notice the 'sound' of the inner voice that spoke to you? This is how you talk to yourself - how thoughts arise.] Maybe, what we are thinking and doing may be the result of what's going on behind the scenes by something else.

Now are you ready to begin your spiritual-physical experiences of the worlds within - and beyond! Remember: it may not be fast or easily attainable; it's most likely all new to you. It may happen fast and then not again for a long time. It may not happen fast but take weeks or months - but it will happen: Desire & Effort are the 'keys' to success, where Desire means - What do you want this Esoteric Knowledge for? - To help your fellow man? - OR?

## **UPPER ASTRAL**

### ***"The Mountain of Light"***



**The Heavenly City of Sahasra dal-Kamwal.**

The Upper Astral, one of 6 realms of consciousness inside the Trap, manifests as a mountain sitting on top of an island.

This Upper Astral realm is literally a 'Mountain of Light' and is referred to as the City called Sahasra dal-Kamwal in the literature. The LORD of this realm is called Kal Niranjana, a manifestation of Satnam (Satan). Basically when you see this holographic Mountain of Light, anything light can do is happening somewhere on the Mountain: radiating, shining, glowing, twinkling, sparkling, dimming, blinking, pulsing, flashing, flowing and rolling.

Upon learning the technique of how to go within and connect to the Upper Astral, you will see the Mountain of Light appear before you: just as shown in the drawing above. At first the spectacular beauty captures your attention, suddenly a great wave of Love comes over you, a Love like you have never experienced before; a Love so powerful that earthly words cannot convey the experience; it's a Love way beyond whatever you can imagine . . . until you realize you are experiencing powerful waves of kundalini energy stimulating (spinning) your heart-emotional center, unlike anything you have ever experienced before.

Yes the Upper Astral manifests as a 'living' Mountain of Light and Love, the Kingdom of Light, a pseudo-Heaven. To the in-experienced you can't imagine anything being more grandiose than this: beauty and love beyond anyone's perception. The Upper Astral is so magnificent that one wishes to remain there forever (3,000 years or more). Unfortunately it is just another part of the deception being used to hold us here inside the Trap. "*Great is LORD God, to be praised in the City, in the Mountain of his holiness.*" (Psalms 48:1)

As the physical consciousness begins seeking something more to life by going within, one first experiences the Lower Astral, which

interpenetrates the physical, are one's first experiences with the soul: our spiritual experiences turns our awareness from being totally outward focused, to going within and connecting to the other holographic realms of consciousness inside the Trap. [SIDE: an Astral consciousness draws one to the Astral realms at the time of death, just as a purely physical consciousness keeps us earth bound. Your attachment to, draws you to, after death.] Unfortunately, people with only a physical consciousness are so attached to the physical that even if they wanted to go within, they "*fear*" the unknown because of their purely earthly experiences.

Everyone is endowed with inner vision: like when you awake inside the dream. Now you need to learn how to consciously connect and see into the unseen realms of unimaginable light, beauty and love; where earthly words become lost in awe, wonder and amazement.

Come; learn of the real Jesus instead of the man-made one. Jesus speaks of the Kingdom of God which is in man. Jesus is recorded as "going up into a mountain", "taking his disciples up into a mountain", "angels carrying away to a great and high mountain" (Rev 21:10,27), "up to the mountain of God" (Isa 2:3), "caught up into paradise" (2Cor 12:4) and many other references in the Bible.

Herein you are presented with an opportunity to have your own personal; experiences of what exists beyond the physical: what your possibilities are after death. This is the Path of personal experience with the spiritual, while still in the body. A man may believe the teachings of any religion, fill his head with all the sacred books, and baptize himself in all the rivers on earth, but if he has no personal experiences of spirituality, he has wasted his time and gained nothing - he has 'missed the mark'. It is the spiritual experiences which result in the transformation from a physical consciousness into a spiritual-physical consciousness.

Challenge everything. Accept nothing without your own personal verification of going within to see for yourself. We must go within to connect to and access the spiritual realms of consciousness; it is a genuine observation of another realm of form inside the Trap. No information of the reality can be fully understood unless it can be 'verified' by one's own personal experience.

The realms within are accessed by disconnecting our attention from the physical and connecting to the spiritual realms within: by using the energy of the imagination to illuminate the stored image of the Upper Astral Mountain of Light in our mind and using the Esoteric secret of 'Pretending' to visit the realms and the worlds within those realms. [SIDE: within each of the six realms of form there are numerous subdivisions with zones and subzones, regions upon regions, planes upon planes, each differing from the others, a gigantic maze, a labyrinth inside each holographic Mountain.]

The drawing of the Mountain of Light is used as a visual aid, in your mind, to connect to and experience the Upper Astral, its scenery, inhabitants and associated phenomena. On the Upper Astral you can visit any religious or spiritual hierarchy of the earth: for example, reading Matthew 4:8 or Luke 4:5, 'the devil takes Jesus up **into** an exceedingly high mountain and showed him ALL the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time'. And likewise reading in Matthew 17:1-4, "after six days Jesus takes Peter, James and John, and brought them up **into** a high mountain and was transfigured before them; and there appeared unto them Moses and Elias" (two long since dead prophets).

To travel within to any of the realms of form you need to 'picture' in your mind's eye the realm you want to visit and then 'pretend' to move towards the Mountain, to actually 'fly' right into the center of the Mountain to access the realm. (As you visit various places within the realm, you can then use that imagery to move instantly there.)

To the in-experienced the Upper Astral is the best; how could there be any place better. The inhabitants appear to be in joy and bliss: they are absorbed in the Astral play just as they were absorbed in the Physical play here. However, it too is temporal and fades with time and the question resurfaces - "*There must be more to Astral life than this?*" [SIDE: inside the Trap its all mental; a perpetual state of holographic virtual reality hallucinations, designed to hold us here in the Trap.]

## TECHNIQUE

1. Find a time and a quiet place where you won't be disturbed.
2. Sit down in a comfortable position such that you can relax your body from head to toe.
3. Now if you want a question answered, now is the time to formulate the question and ask it in your mind.
4. As clearly as you can, call up the image of the drawing above in the front of your mind and hold it there.
5. As the image appears in your mind, PRETEND to fly into the center of the Mountain and let the experience unfold naturally

NOTE: Trying to force and analyze anything will keep you in the body, or, send you back into the body instantly. You must learn again how to Pretend as a 'little child' to the exclusion of everything around you; like watching TV so intensely that you didn't notice anyone enter the room or hear them speak to you. Focused without thought.

The success of the technique depends upon your ability to "pretend" and nothing else. You have to pretend to see the image in your mind. Then you have to pretend to move into the image. Then you have to pretend what is happening. You have to do this without thinking; just let things develop; go with the flow. Just pretend like the little child

does with their imaginary friend with them; talking, listening and acting out with their imaginary friend. The child doesn't question or wonder about their imaginary friend, the friend is just there and playing along with them. If you are startled or frightened by what you experience then just like the dream state you will come out of it. If you are questioning, thinking about, analyzing or wondering why nothing is happening, you will never get anywhere.

The more often you practice the technique the sooner you will get results; including the lucid experience. Those with less analytical minds will find it easier; children can do it naturally.

Don't have any expectations about what you should or shouldn't be experiencing, after all, why would you have any expectations, you've never done this before so how could you expect anything? Don't even consider, "am I there yet?", just go and do it without any thought. Don't be concerned about how the technique works just know that it does work and do it! Just be there like the little child pretending in the moment and not thinking about whether it's real or not but just making it happen by pretending. Just be like the little child. Just one thought and your instantly back in the head. Keep thinking, instead of pretending and doing, and you'll never get anywhere.

When you're finished just open your eyes. Above all don't be concerned if you are not having lucid visuals like in the white light of the dream state; the lucid visual is the exception and not the norm. Most people just see it happening in the twilight state as they are unable to fully penetrate the dark void. You see like you would if you walked around your home at night with all the lights off. "Seeing" the beauty and wonder is not as important as learning about the soul and how it operates! You are 'seeking' knowledge , not visuals.

## **TRAP EXIT**

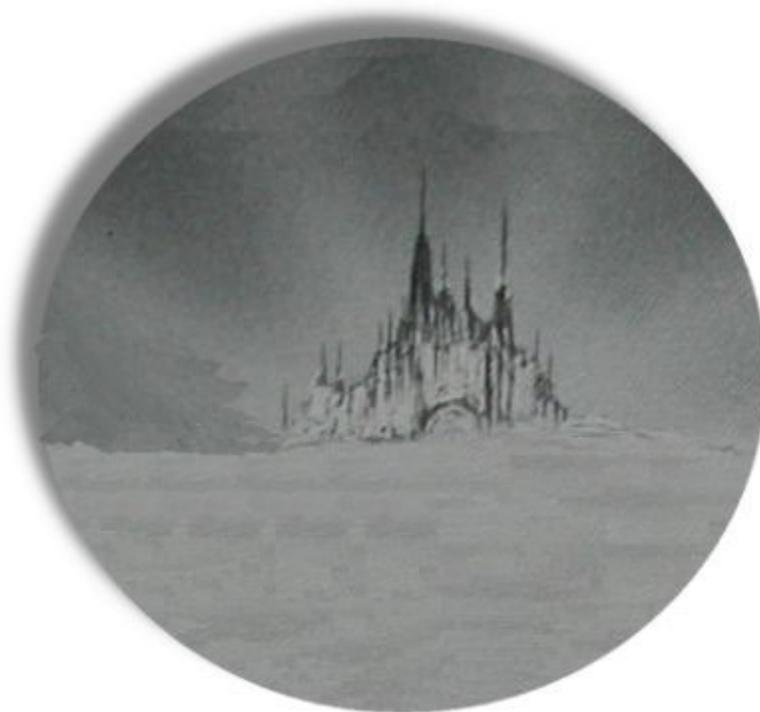
We are lost in the many mazes of the Trap's 'instrumentality' - and we can't find our way back Home: good news, the way-out and the way

back Home are revealed herein. *"Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead."* (Eph 5:14)

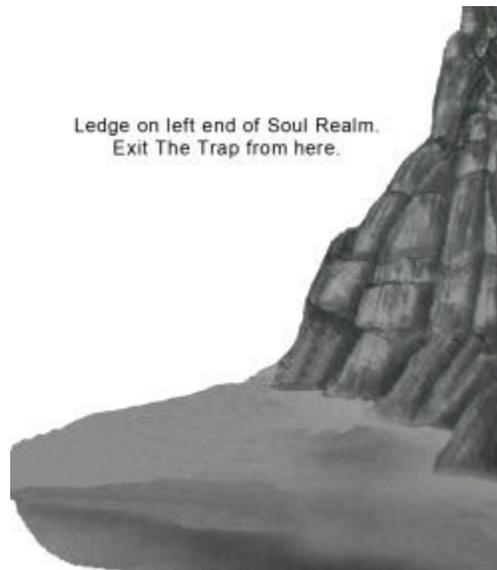
Jesus came *"to preach deliverance to the captives, to open their blind eyes; the opening of the prison to them that are bound, to bring out the prisoners from the prison; them that sit in darkness (ignorance) out of the prison house that they might be called trees of righteousness."* (Lk 4:18; Isa 61:1,3 & 42:7)

Reading Revelation 12:9, "the great dragon, that serpent of old called the Devil or Satan, which deceiveth the whole world, he and his angels were cast out, in-to the earth."

Below is a drawing of the Soul Realm - on the left end of the Soul Realm is a 'ledge' from which we can EXIT the Trap and explore the Bottomless Pit - and beyond.



Sach Khand, Sat Lok or Soul Realm



The Ledge/Left-Side Soul Realm

The outer most boundary of the Trap is a membrane of Kundalini energy containing all the elements of the Kundalini creation inside; including the golden bubble called Soul.

Applying the Esoteric Secret we call up the above image of the Soul Realm in our mind, engulfing our attention so concentrated in 'pretending' WE ARE THERE' , without question or doubt, we become engulfed in its virtual reality whereby the holographic scene plays-out with us inside, at the same time we 'pretend' to move towards the Soul Realm calling up the image of the "ledge" where we move to and then 'exit' horizontally straight out from the ledge and passing through the membrane of the Trap we rise up and away from the Trap, then turn around and view the Trap. (The experience is similar to the day-dream where you become lost in the fantasy imagery being generated in your mind, only instead of viewing that 'old imagery' you connect and experience the reality beyond the physical and mental deceptions of the Soul.

**NOTE:** On the ledge of the Soul Realm you may encounter a being dressed in white, resembling an ancient master, or he may appear as the Angel of Death, a.k.a. the Grim Reaper: **Pay NO Attention** to

either form. The one form is there to help the followers of Satan (a.k.a. Satnam) out of the Trap, while he appears as the Grim Reaper to scare away everyone else.



Master in white, with staff, standing on the Ledge of the Soul Realm.  
Same master as the Grim Reaper (Angel of Death) standing on the  
Ledge of the Soul Realm.

All experiences are obtained through known imagery of the Reality and Pretending, to activate that imagery: the more child-like and 'make-believe' you can make it, the sooner you enter into and become an active participant in these conscious dream-like experiences.

*"O inhabitants of the earth; fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee: and it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the Pit shall be taken in the snare."* (Isa 24:17-18) And reading Jerimiah 48:44, *"He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare."* (We are never FREE as long as we are in the Pit.)

Rise up out of this Bottomless Pit of sin, sadness, pain and suffering: awake to Righteousness. Put on the whole armour of God and submit yourself to doing God's will; resist the devil by standing against his

wives, and he will flee from you. *"That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."* (Let them who have eyes to see, read 2 Timothy 2:15).

There is nothing to fear. No matter where you connect-to, or enter into or exit from, you are always here in the physical body, and so, just like in the dream state and you're having a bad dream or nightmare just - open your eyes.

The difficulty level in returning from within is ZERO percent. The difficulty level in connecting-to and entering in-to, is closer to 100% depending upon how 'physical' one's consciousness has been developed over - "how many years since birth?"

Usually, the only negative situations that arise are when you fail to connect and become deceived by the soul's stored imagery, whereby the soul uses its power of imagination to call up negative 'stored images' to create FEAR; just as it does in the nightmare of the dream state. You will learn the differences via *experience*.

Remember: in the dream state or meditation, any time you think you are being confronted by negative beings or entities, with definite certain knowing conviction, start commanding the being or entity - *"In the name of JESUS be gone!* Repeat and keep repeating, with conviction, until it disappears: they are just images of soul.

*"And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. Thou believest that there is only one-God; the devils also believe - and tremble."* (Lk 10:17 & James 2:19)

### **BOTTOMLESS PIT**

The Bottomless Pit is a prison for the fallen angels, including Satan himself . . . *"the angel of the bottomless pit"*.

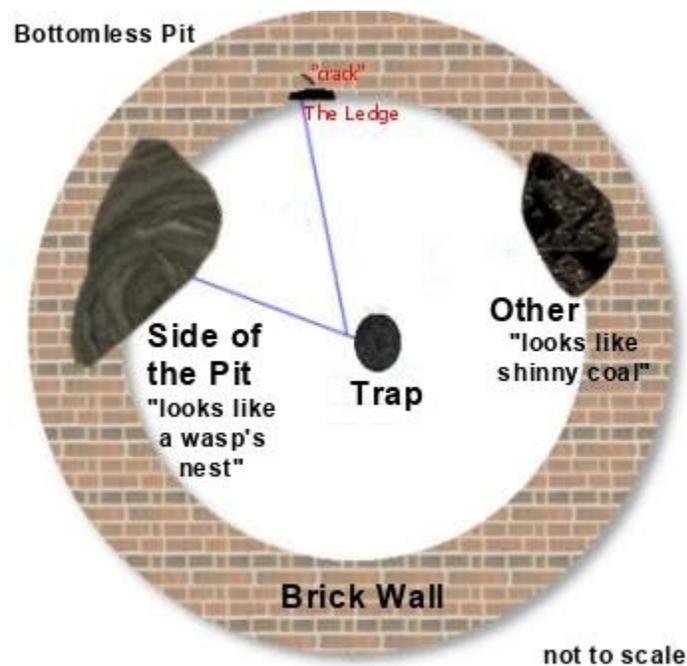
God, being 'omnificent', knew Satan and one-third of the angels would try to take over Heaven (Other Earth), and thus the Bottomless Pit was waiting; and like a 'flash of lightning' Satan and his angels disappeared from Heaven and appeared on the "side of the Pit". At that moment, to all, God became an absolute known.

Satan's desire to establish a new world order of angels in Heaven, with himself as absolute ruler, LORD GOD, can be found in the Hebrew scriptures and in the teachings of Jesus; where Jesus comes down from Heaven to educate the fallen angels about this evil world, the soul of 'good & evil' inside every man, woman and child, and especially about Satan, the god and ruler of this evil world (read 1John 3:8).

Just as Jesus knew Judas would betray him (John 6:64), so did God know from the beginning that Satan and one-third of the angels would rebel . . . and thus the Bottomless Pit was waiting.

Reading the first verse in the ninth chapter of the book of Revelation in the King (Prince) Jame's Bible, "*Then the fifth angel sounded: 'I saw a star (angel) from heaven - which had fallen to earth - and the key (knowledge) of the Bottomless Pit was given to him'*". Below is a drawing of the Bottomless Pit and its key features to explore using the Esoteric secret.

## Bottomless Pit (top view)



The area on the 'side of the Pit' is where we were cast down (Isaiah 14:12-14): it looks like a giant wasp's nest in texture with an opening just below the center of the outer edge. This is where we exited the side of the Pit, and this is where we can return.

The wall of the Bottomless Pit appears as common reddish-brown house bricks. Located up on the wall of the Pit, just after exiting the Trap, is another 'ledge' from which one can see down into the Pit and observe the Trap, the side of the Pit, and the Other; then turn around and face the wall and you will see a 'crack' in the wall, through which you can pass through - rise up - and see the whole outside of the Bottomless Pit, including the Kundalini Energy rising up and enulfing the Pit: high energy discharges entering opposite sides of the Pit, creating two different habitations.

While the drawing shows a bottom, it is the Kundalini Energy barrier that one sees, giving the appearance of being bottomless, the same energy barrier which prevents us from leaving through the top of the

Pit. The fallen angels, including Satan, are 'bound' by this energy field, created by God; however, just as we are bound here in the physical but can travel virtually to all the areas in the Trap, so too can we leave the Bottomless Pit - "*if we know how*" - and visit Heaven, just as Satan is recorded in Job 1:67-7 as coming and going to Heaven (also read John 10:1).

This Kundalini Energy field is what Satan uses to create, sustain and operate the Trap. This is the same energy field Satan uses to deceive people with "great works and lying wonders", the false holy spirit. This Kundalini Energy is the power of Satan, and the secrets of which he gives to whomsoever he chooses, as much as he wishes them to understand; and he's certainly not going to tell anyone all his secrets. The creative ability of Satan is not of Life and Eternity, but of 'decay & death'. Reading Revelation 7:16 and 21:4, In God's world (Other Earth) there is no hunger, no thirst, no sunlight, no heat, no pain, no sorrow, no crying and no death. "Where are you?"

### ***OTHER DESTINATIONS WITHIN***

There are almost infinite Destinations which can be experienced by '*going within*'. You simply need an **image** of "*where*" you want to go in order to CONNECT. Remember the *secret* is 'Pretending', and the *keys* to success are 'desire & effort' where *desire* means - "*What do you want this knowledge for? .....to acquaint your fellow man with the truth and Jesus?*" Here are some destinations of *interest* ; others are awaiting your discovery. Soul, a virtual reality experience, is waiting inside.



Lower Astral realm



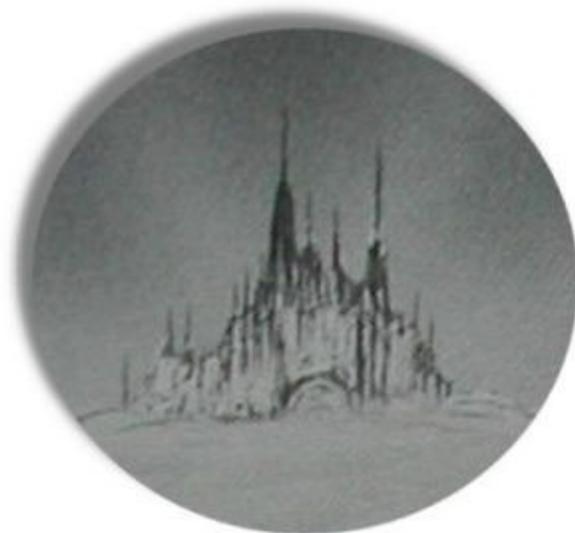
Upper Astral realm



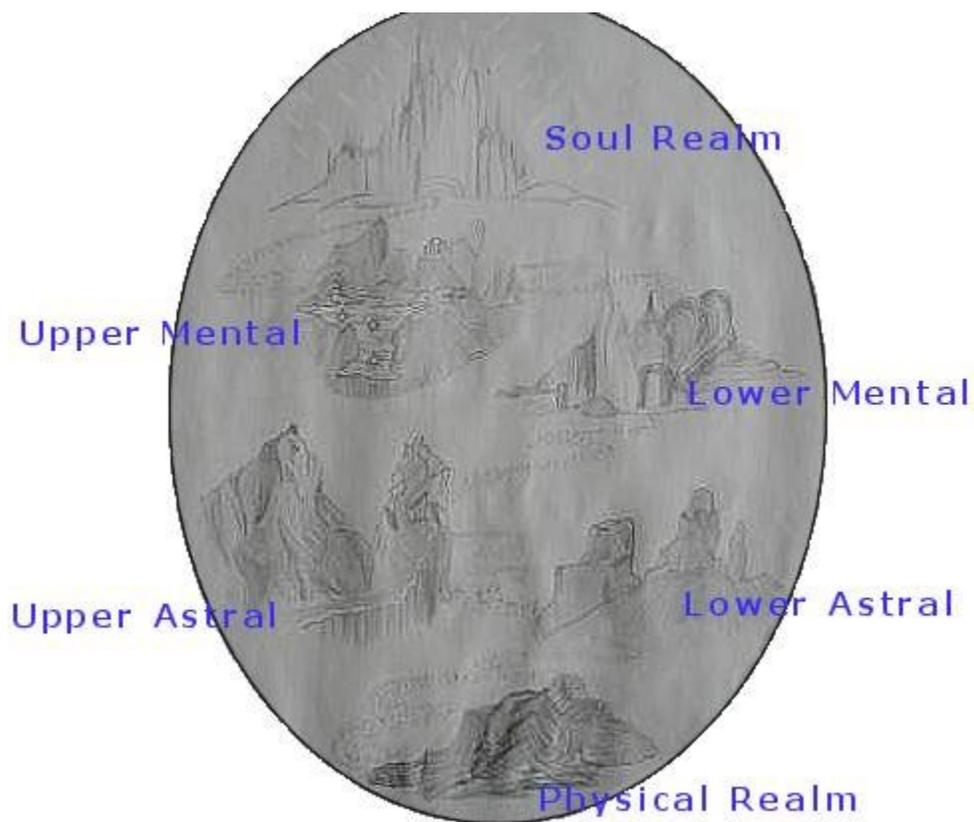
Causal or Lower Mental realm



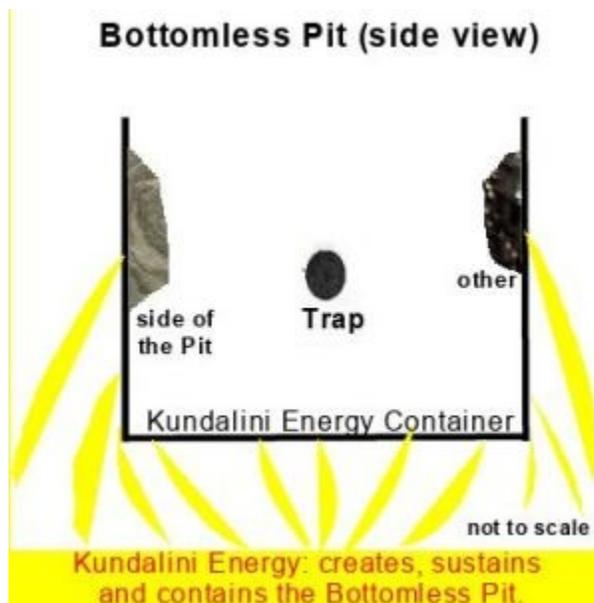
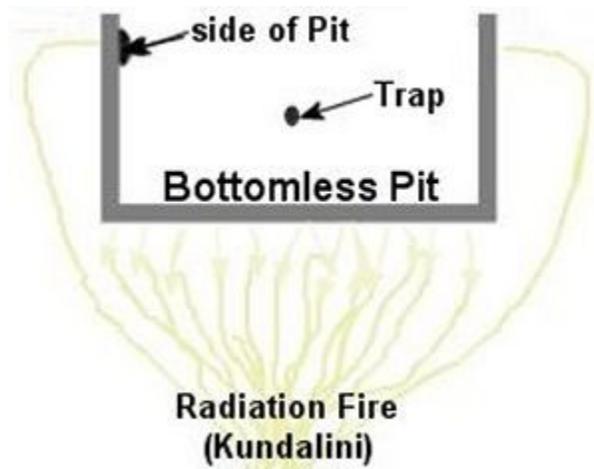
Upper Mental realm



Soul Realm

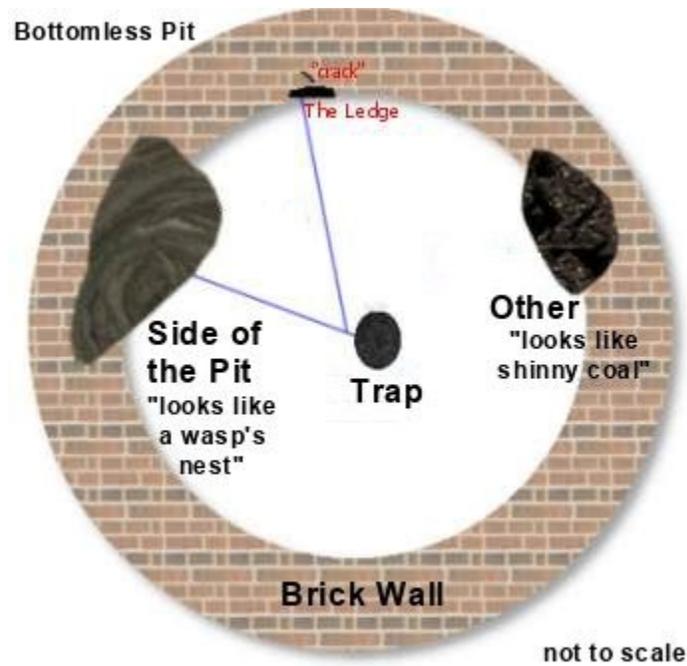


Looking down from the top of the Trap,  
the Six Realms of Form spin around  
in a counter- clockwise direction.

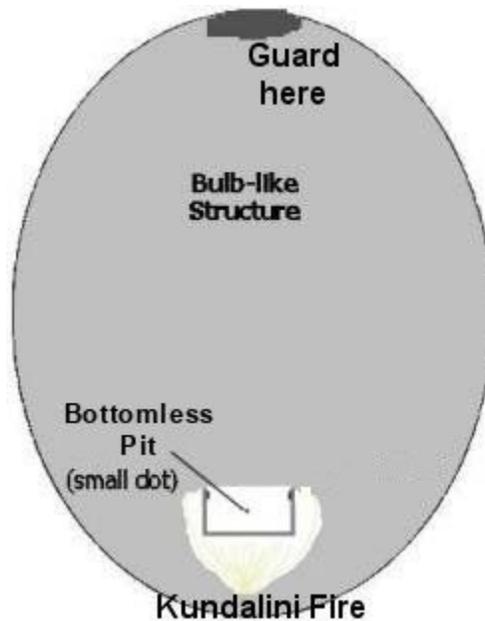


Close-up of the Bottomless Pit  
Exit the Trap  
and travel to the Side of the Pit.  
or

Exit the Trap, travel up to the Ledge  
and Exit The Bottomless Pit through the Crack in the Wall  
and see what's outside.

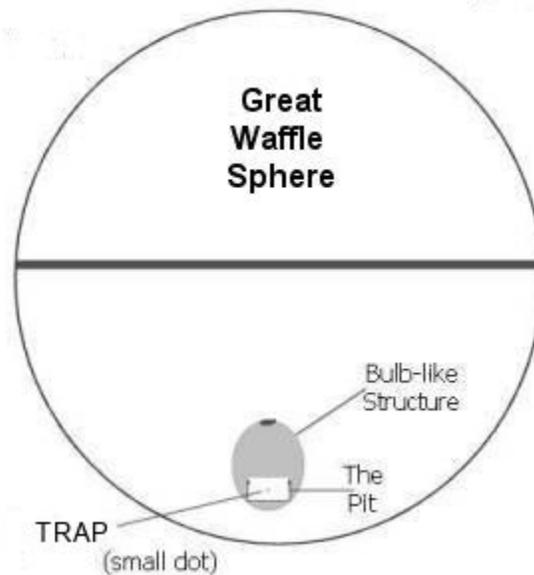


Ledge on side of Bottomless Pit  
with CRACK in the wall  
to pass through and into  
the outer Bulb-Like Structure.

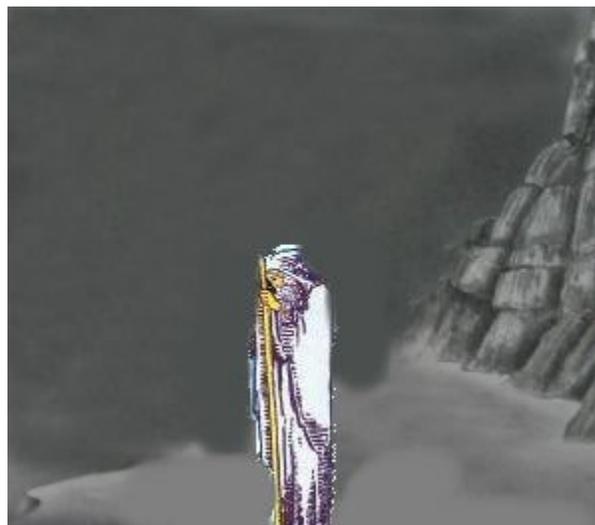


The Bottomless Pit is contained inside a Bulb-like Structure, and at the top of the "bulb" there is a guardian or gatekeeper you have to pass-by to get out of the bulb and into the Waffle Sphere (see below). The Bottomless Pit, just like the Trap, has a way out. Once outside the

Bottomless Pit, looking back, it is marvelous. [Outside the Pit, slide down the side without touching the rising "kundalini" energy field and slip out a hole in the side near the bottom and see what you see.]



The Bulb-like Structure is contained inside a gigantic Waffle Sphere (because of its waffle shape - not shown). You could probably put a 1,000 bulb-like structures inside the Waffle Sphere.



The Ledge on the Soul Realm  
your way out of the Trap.

## **BIBLE: Past Lives**

There has always been a religious controversy, even within the same sect, that there is no preexistence of the soul or that the soul accumulates past lives through reincarnation. The term reincarnation simply means to come 'again' into physical embodiment.

While many debate and deny reincarnation in the Bible, they are still awaiting Jesus next incarnation - 'the second coming': but the truth of the matter is that Jesus can manifest into the physical, in a physical body, any time he wants; reading John 10:18, "*I have the power, received of my Father, to lay down my life, and take it up again*" . . . . . just as Jesus demonstrated on several occasions after the crucifixion, appearing to the disciples in different human bodies at different times and places. ("*look it up*")

*In John 9:2 we see the disciples asking Jesus, "did this man sin, that he was born blind?" - implying a past life; certainly, if reincarnation was not true, Jesus would have plainly said so, but he didn't.*

*Back in the book of Malachi 4:5, the Hebrews were looking for the reincarnation of Elijah (Elias) . . . just as in Jesus' time, the priests were still looking for Elias (John 1:19-25). They were talking reincarnation, "that one of the prophets was risen again", "that Elias had appeared". Whereas Jesus plainly states in Matthew 17:12, "Elias is come already, and they knew him not." (Reincarnation) [SIDE: Elias and John were both teachers of righteousness and both had similar characteristics, the result of the same or similar stored and learned karmic imagery.]*

*Some other Bible passages which show and/or imply past lives and reincarnation: Daniel 12:13, Daniel will reincarnate in the last days. Then as recorded in Matthew 16:13-14, Mark 8:27-28 and Luke 9:18-19, Jesus did not refute their belief in reincarnation, instead he introduced such a question - "Whom do men say that I am?" - knowing many were awaiting the reincarnation of one of the prophets, just as*

*John the baptizer, in Matthew 11:2-3 and Luke 7:20, was expecting one of the prophets to reincarnate again as the Messiah. And in Revelation 10:11, Jesus tells the disciple John that he will have to testify 'again' before many kings in many countries.*

*Jesus laid down his Life in heaven to come down into the Bottomless Pit, entered into the Trap, and taking on a physical body, he showed us the way back home to Life in heaven (Other Earth).*

*God is our saviour, Jesus is the way and we are to be Disciples of Jesus, spreading the knowledge of the Living God of Righteousness through the teachings of Jesus. Prove ALL things and hold fast that which is good.*

### **ACCESSING PAST LIVES**

No matter the technique one uses to access their past lives, it's all the same process: "someone tells you how, and you do it."

Like any technique, accessing your past lives is a learned and developed skill; and the only way one can become proficient at it is by mastering the technique through practice, practice, practice. We can't *stress* the importance of **daily practice**, enough.

The time track technique is a chronological video-hologram w/sound, of all past lives your soul has experienced here in the physical realm. Experiencing the time track demonstrates how the soul influences and controls "we the observer" to make decisions based on a very accurate record of the past and past lives.

You are not here to work out karma. Karma is just the fate producing imagery of the soul's time track which generates and guides our life's experiences both here and in the hereafter; adding to or subtracting from this karmic imagery alters one's experience here in the physical and afterwards in spirit.

Here is where the initial karma you were given on the Lower Mental realm creates a physical life of creating even more karmic imagery to bind you even tighter to the soul and thus reincarnation. The duality design of the Trap keeps one wrapped in karma and trapped forever. "*Working off karma is just creating karma about working-off karma*" - get it? Karma is nothing but the fate producing imagery stored inside the soul and re-arranged by the soul's imagination to create wonderful good & bad experiences, accordingly.

The time track is used by the soul to make us psychic, and we become fleshy: it causes us to take-on a physical only nature of the human form to bathe in the lusts of the primate's desires. Reading all those books filled your soul with the imagery that 'those in the know' capitalize on while feeding you even more imagery to hold yourself in check, usually by fear and guilt, while being moved in the desired direction.

Our past and past lives, stored in the soul, continuously influence and effect our present life and successive lives. Past life information can manifest as common sense, excellence in certain life events, ESP, and many other physical phenomena. The past and past lives are the source of all our fears and phobias, our health and wealth, our dreams and nightmares. Inside the Trap, it's all mental.

The design of the Trap is to connect you the awareness (mind) to a soul, such that we acquire the identity of the soul as being ourself.

Until now the soul has been obsessing our mind, continuously, and we have had no awareness. The soul has been ever keeping our awareness 'busy', keeping us unaware and under its control: "*for to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is Life.*"(Romans 8:6)

The soul was formed for the human form, a human soul for a homo sapien sapien, just as every species has a common guiding force, an

animal soul. This is a hard realization because every religion and spiritual teaching 'tells' us that we are the soul - a great deception that is provable.

The objectives of the time track technique are to experience the soul and to look at the stored imagery being used to make us repeat various behaviours and experiences over and over on the Physical realm now, and afterwards on the other realms of form.

It takes a seeker to confront the soul which holds together the karmic images that keeps us from being free. The karmic imagery streams forth constantly - shaping and reshaping our lives, our hopes and our dreams - whereby, because of this soul-controlling imagery we have associated ourselves with, and attached ourselves to, we really don't have a past or a future since what we experience is the 'effect' of this imagery, we are essentially an automate of sorts.

A little child has a clean slate, so to speak, for the thoughts of this world are just beginning to fill its soul, triggering latent past life memories, taking control. As the child grows, genetic memories awaken. As the child interacts with others, the soul acquires 'their' experiences and memories, developing defense mechanisms, excuses, rationalizations, fight or flight tendencies, lying, cheating, stealing, swearing and so on. Latent attitudes from the soul's past life experiences awaken reinforcing the current experience. At puberty the soul's control is quickened by the kundalini energy of sexuality, and one's child-like innocence is swallowed up by the deceptions of this world. Then, unless this is the time of regeneration, we remain imprisoned by the physicality of the soul.

Jesus has made known the one true God of Love & Peace, and Jesus has made known the great deceiver Satan (Sat Nam): the union of two natures; you the mind from Mind, and the soul of good and evil from Satan. These are the teachings of Jesus which have been given to us

to help us understand who we are, where we are, and what is going on? These teachings of Jesus are meant to aid us in our lives here in the human experience while preparing us for the return home to Life on other earth in Heaven.

**Note To Tom:** you say if it is in the Bible it must be true because it is the word of God, therefore, once should be sufficient.

### ***TIME TRACK - PAST LIVES - FUTURE***

Memories of the past and dreams of the future, all playing out in the now.

To access your past lives you don't have to visit an inner learning centre, find your Akashic record book, try to read it, or any of those other laborious and complicated past life techniques.

The Akashic record is simply your soul's holographic archives of past experiences, including past life experiences which the soul draws upon to influence and direct your current incarnation. Every moment of every day we are functioning based on this stored imagery and the incoming imagery of the moment being presented to our awareness: memories and emotions from the past, connect to the outer situation, a moving destiny leading to our fate.

How we experience life here in the Trap is based upon the collected and arranged imagery in the soul. This holographic imagery is the "cause" of how we experience life here in the physical, and afterwards in the spiritual. (After all, what would the word 'spiritual' mean but holographic imagery w/sound.) It is this unseen imagery that causes us to experience life in the ways that we do: the effect of the stored imagery combining with the incoming imagery of the moment.

The time track is a collection of holographic images, with sound and

emotional energy, from NOW back in time; spanning thousands of lifetimes. Go within and connect to soul's time track to see what's causing your mind to make certain decisions over other possibilities, even generating uncalled-for emotional reactions. Learn why some repeated events are stronger mentally and emotionally while less important events or singular events are weaker and less demanding. No matter what, the perceptions one experiences upon connecting to the time track fully react upon the spiritualization of you the awareness. The imagery may 'ring-a-bell' or 'push your button' depending upon the amount of 'saving face' is associated with the imagery. It is this stored imagery connecting to the incoming imagery of the moment which causes the mind to observe, think, recall and make a decision.

Using the time track one can not only access their past - like people do habitually in their continuous daydreaming mode, but you can also access and view your possible (or probable) future based upon one's past stored imagery and past lives imagery: with this in mind, not only can you access your past events, they can be changed to produce a different outcome in the future ... as the future is not written in stone; the stored imagery of past actions and desires can be *over-written* to produce a different outcome.

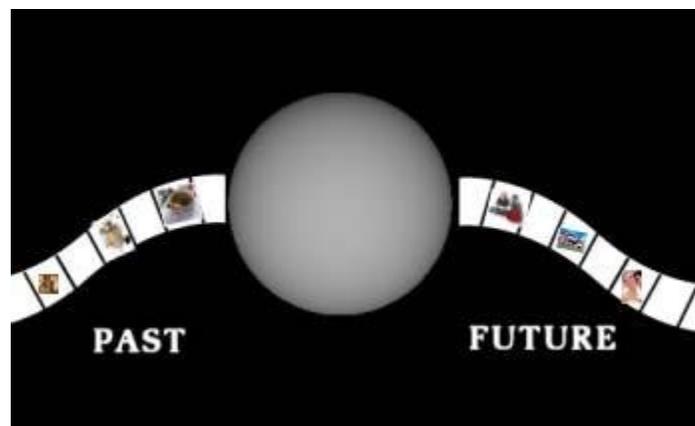
All techniques operate on the esoteric secret of 'pretending': *pretending* to disassociate one's self from the physical and connecting with the spiritual side of life. It's all about getting to know your self, from the soul; then effecting the changes which bring about a new birth in awareness - born again of righteousness.

Now let's learn how to connect to the soul's time track of stored imagery, not by thinking - but by pretending - so we can experience the soul consciously and directly from within. Do not mentalize the mechanisms of any technique; focus all your attention on pretending only one technique at a time . . . and DO NOT play over any past success in your mind.

You are experiencing here-to-before unknown techniques with unknown images, which you follow and have an experience in your mind of the spiritual side of Life. Eventually you want to be able to achieve an intense focused awareness, watching outwardly in the now, from moment to moment, without interference from old memories and feelings as you gaze intently upon the scene unfolding before you now. You don't look-up or recall images from the past - unless needed - like in driving a car or operating heavy equipment: be in the car in ego-mode.

In this time track technique, before you begin, you need to 'prime' the soul like an old water pump; you want to specifically and clearly 'think' about what it is you really want to learn about yourself; for example, "*Show me the lifetime event which resulted in my being afraid of heights?*" or "*Show me a lifetime when I was the opposite sex?*"

### Time Track



To access the time track you are going to sit down somewhere quiet, close your eyes and relax. Then visualize in your mind's eye, by directing your attention forwards, up, and slightly to the right where you will 'pretend' to see a large sphere of white light with film-clip-like ribbons streaming out of both sides and tapering-off into the darkness on each side. (You don't have to 'see' - but you have to 'pretend' , to activate the time track technique.) The film clip on the left is the past and the film clip on the right is your probable future based on your

past.

Now 'pretend' to move up and towards the *stream* coming out-of the left side of the white sphere, and then dive right into the stream and allow the past life to unfold, revealing the answer to your question - AS LONG AS you don't start *thinking* about whether it is happening or not. Don't start thinking about and analyzing what's happening; don't try to control or direct the scene; simply move into the scene and go along with whatever is happening just like you do in the daydream. Just watch like you would when you are 'absorbed' in the movie or TV show you are watching to the exclusion of all else in the room and those around you. Now all you have to do is practice, practice, practice, practice, practice, practice, practice, practice .....

To access one's FUTURE, the technique is slightly different from accessing one's PAST ; E-mail for technique ( [help@jesusteachings.com](mailto:help@jesusteachings.com) ) Remember: the FUTURE is a possible or probable future based on the past - *change and the future changes*.

### ***KARMA the GOD***

*"In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of man. Your faith lays in the wisdom of men, in the wisdom of this world, in the words which man's wisdom teaches. You worship you know not what; we know what we worship." (Mtt 15:9 ; 1Co 2:5,6,13 ; Jn 4:22)*

Karma is *"the gods of the ancients* and the God of all religions today: be good and good things will come your way. Karma is the God of good and evil, of reward and punishment - *"I form the light and create darkness; I make peace and create evil."* (Isa 45:7) If things are good, we have pleased God and he is with us. If things are bad, we have displeased God and he is punishing us. God brings good and peace, or evil and suffering.

Karma has been called God and humans have been worshipping the '**phenomena**' in one way or another since the beginning. Only recently, around 450 BCE did the Hebrews make Karma the God into a human form. Read the Old Testament or the Jewish Scriptures and see for yourself - the God of good & evil, of cause and effect, of reward and punishment; LORD God is directly connected to creating all the good and evil on this planet. All religions worship the same God, the God of fear, anger, hatred and revenge.

Read John 9:1-7 about a man born blind, whereby one of Jesus' disciples asks, "*who sinned; him or his parents that he was born blind?*" Is this God punishing the man for sinning: but wait, why would he be born blind if he hadn't sinned yet? reincarnation?

Karma is being used to blame the 'suffer' for their own suffering; that they must have done something to "deserve it". Karma is not only being used to blame , but to enact further suffering upon the suffer: the way of the devil. If a person back then didn't know about Job, and heard his terrible story and then came upon him after his trials and tribulations, would they not think, "*What did this man do to deserve such punishment from God?*"

Jesus answered the disciple and said, '*neither*'. Don't blame the works of the devil on the victim - and Jesus showed the works of the Living God, not the God of the dead.

Jesus told us that we are worshipping the Law, the God of this world, eating from his Tree of Good & Evil, instead of the Tree of Life, the Living God of righteousness, understanding and grace.

## **KARMA**

Karma is action and inaction, it is cause and effect, it is reaping what one sows, it is good and bad, however, karma is not a *force* outside one's self.

Karma is a function of the soul; an instrument which has been attached to us, obscures our light and impairs our progress everywhere inside the Trap. Here the soul contains the fate producing imagery (memories of light & sound) which creates and guides us into our self-created destiny . . . life's experiences and soul's power of imagination adding to and altering this karmic imagery which moves us to thought, word and deed. As David says in 1Sa 17:29, "*What have I now done? Is there not a cause?*"

The effects and affects that can be generated with the soul's imagery are almost unlimited; simply put, karma are your favorite or fearful 'picture shows'; the imagery running your life. It is the soul that is the karmic generator which moves us on a moment to moment basis.

We are creating hereto before unknown images in our souls which we follow and have an experience. The soul is ever recording an infallible record of the past, never making a mistake. Our future is our past unless changes are made.

The karmic imagery of soul generates good & evil, the TREE from which we were warned "*not to eat thereof*", but we did and we continue to do so. Our karmic imagery has brought us to where we stand today, and it is our karmic imagery which shall take us to where we shall stand tomorrow - for better or for worse.

Karma is a design of the devil, it's duality of good & evil bound up with all forms of evil as well as righteousness. We are inside the Trap of the devil, Satan, connected to him through his soul design. Look at Lot's life, and look at the life of Jesus, both tormented by Satan for their righteousness. Even in Jesus' parable of 'the prodigal son' neither the son nor the brother reaped the law of karma.

People's belief in good and evil, reward and punishment, enable the semblance of "*good things bring good things*", however they are deceived into thinking they have 'worked-off' all their bad karma and that they will rise above the realms of karma. Good karma is just more karma building, adding more conflict to our karmic burden: good karma does not necessarily bring heavenly rewards, nor does bad karma bring earthly punishment. (And you cannot assume the bad karma of another anymore than you can assume the good karma of another.)

Karma is Satan's power working through the soul to control us inside the Trap; to bring us to him. As the devil told Jesus in Matthew 4:8-9, "*ALL the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them are mine, and I will give them to you, if you fall down and worship me.*"

Stop eating from Satan's tree of the knowledge of good & evil (soul), and start eating from the Tree of Life - Jesus.

## ***FREEDOM***

The Trap is holding us captive. We cannot escape from the Trap and its karmic wheel of death unless someone shows us the "*way out*", or, if the Living God who put us in the Bottomless Pit, takes us out!

People believe that good works or good karma earns them a better life here and in the hereafter. Many have laboured under the 'belief' of no more incarnations, of rising above all the realms of form to join with the Supreme Godhead, all as one. So cunningly designed is the Trap.

Karma does not mean that good brings good, and bad brings bad; remember Job, Jesus, the prodigal son and his brother? However, "*do not be deceived: a man reaps what he sows*", just as "*evil comes to one who searches for it.*" (Gal 6:7 ; Prov 11:27)

You cannot rise to regions beyond the play of karma; you're still a prisoner inside the Trap; within Satan's empire, the Bottomless Pit. No,

you cannot gain freedom from karma, and you cannot rise to perfection by reincarnation. These are just instruments of the Trap, used to prepare us to meet with one of Satan's 'angels of light' (Mystic Masters) who will connect us to Satan (Sat Nam).

Herein you are shown the way off the karmic wheel of death. "*Walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, for the law of the Spirit frees one from the law of sin and death*" (karma and reincarnation) The Spirit is Life because of righteousness: the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit he will reap eternal life." (Rm 8:1-4,10 ; Gal 6:8-9)

JESUS is greater than the god of this world: fear not, all workers hired at any hour receive the same wage because of Grace. The law was given by Moses, a man, but the truth of Grace came by Jesus. The Kingdom of God is given unto you that you may bring forth the fruits thereof. (Jn 8:47)

The law was made for anything "contrary to the sound doctrine of righteousness; but the law made nothing perfect, for the law is the spirit of bondage, akin to *FEAR*": 'an eye for an eye' is just evil for evil; forgive them Father for they know not what it is they do.

And so the question becomes, "*Who will take you out of this arena of struggle?*" ..... the Living God, back to life eternal in heaven? or, Satan, back to the side of the Pit to serve and worship him? If you are not able to think, visualize and compare your self to Jesus, to '*change*' your self back into the righteous being you once were, then you will remain as you are, where you are.

We are *beings* with a physical sense identified awareness. We need to bring into remembrance a physical reality where we are having a 'spiritual' experience through a human. We move in and out of the brain, and we use the brain, and inform the brain, and speak through the brain. We are being deceived by images of light & sound, images of

form and thought, whether in the body or out of the body.

We need to first 'spiritualize' the physical consciousness through conscious experiences of 'going within', thus becoming aware of another reality, and connecting to that reality, whereby we become a spiritual being using a physical man as an instrument to operate within a hologram of a physical frequency within the kundalini energy field generator, the Trap, preparing our self for Transmutation whereby we will be resurrected out of the Bottomless Pit and taken back home to life on Other Earth where we will be given a new body, a new soul and a new name.

Connect with the Kingdom of God through righteousness of thought, word and deed. "*Now the righteousness of God, without the law, is manifested.*" (Rm 3:21)

### ***FREEDOM OF FORGIVENESS***

Magic, revealed in the last time, can be found in the power of forgiveness, reading Matthew 5:27, "*I tell you that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery.*"

We are told that "*the act*" committed in the heart, using the power of thinking (imagination), that doing it in our mind is the same as doing it here in the physical (remembering that inside the Trap it's all mental).

God sent Jesus into this world to show the way of forgiveness, the power of love, the knowledge of salvation, the forgiveness of sins and the way of peace (Lk 1:77). Forgiveness is a deliberate act of love: "*to whom little is forgiven, the same loved little*" (Lk 7:47).

How important is forgiveness? It's so important that as Jesus hung on the cross, beaten, bruised, bleeding and disfigured, the body's life force waning, his last thought was - "*Father forgive them*" (Lk 23:34). That's how important forgiveness is.

Forgiveness is not for the benefit of the other person; they, like you, have to *"save yourself"* (Phil 2:12 and 2Ti 2:15). Forgiveness is for your benefit. Look at the Prodigal Son, he had the *knowledge* that his Father would forgive him - and that knowledge saved his life.

We have to assume responsibility for our own creations. We have to resolve those karmic images which keep bringing us back here. *"Confess your thoughts that ye may be healed"* (James 5:16). *"Love does not keep account of iniquity"* (1Cor 13:4-5). *"Forgive and ye shall be forgiven"* (Lk 6:37). *"Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other"* (Eph 4:32).

Jesus teaches us that prayer is for forgiveness; *"to forgive men their trespasses"* (Mtt 6:14); that prayer is not for attaining "things" (Mtt 6:8). Jesus teaches us in Mtt 5:43 to 6:15 about forgiveness, and how to use prayer to enact the power of forgiveness.

Forgiveness in prayer is the way to break down the karmic memories of bondage. Forgiveness in prayer brings the experience of being born again. Forgiveness begins at some point while becoming born again.

Jesus also told us how to prevent future karmic creations - *"sin no more,"* while empowering us with the knowledge of forgiveness in prayer: *"be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another"* (Eph 4:32).

Know that through Jesus the way to the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you (Acts 13:38); that *"ALL SINS"* are forgiven (Mk 3:28); that *"the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus"* (Rm 6:23).

Come, let us show you the knowledge of forgiveness that God has offered through Jesus. You don't have to earn forgiveness, it's the power of God's love, it's divine, it's reaping what you sow. Then as you

experience the truth for yourself, likewise share the knowledge with others; hide not this light under a bushel.

Take the karmic imagery in your soul, your Book of Life, and apply God's gift of forgiveness to negate the soul-binding karmic effects. Forgiveness resolves the negative karmic imagery into harmless memories, however, forgiving does not mean you no longer remember, but the new karmic imagery "*over-writes*" the old, negating any effects.

Forgiveness and sin-no-more cleans the karmic record which keeps bringing us back here. "*If we confess our sins, our sins will be forgiven, and Jesus will cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*" (1Jn 1:9) Transmute your karmic imagery through forgiveness.

Jesus tells us plainly, "*when we stand praying, forgive if you have aught against any*" (Mk 11:25), "*that we must forgive from our heart, EVERYONE.*" (Mtt 18:35) And Jesus tells us in Mtt 18:21 that forgiveness is not easy and that it may not be a one-time event. Jesus also warns us against insincere vain repetition: the Lord's Prayer is just more deception; Jesus' example is actually four different reasons for praying: for help in doing God's will, for spiritual knowledge, to keep us from the temptations of this world, and to forgive and ask forgiveness of others. Stop the repetition - and stop "confessing" to man (Rm 1:25). Go within.

## **How to Forgive:**

1. go within: enter into thy closet (head) and close the awareness to all outer sensations.
2. bring the person to mind (pretend) that you want to forgive; or whom you seek forgiveness from.
3. (still pretending) forgive the person for what they did to you; or ask the person for forgiveness, repenting for what you did - ending always with the words, "*..... in the name of Jesus*"
4. know that "*it is finished*" without a "*doubt*"; open your eyes and go about your business.

Immediately afterwards there will be a relief, a yawn or sigh, a release of energy by the act of forgiveness, as a lighter, calmer feeling of freedom is felt from that old karmic imagery. It may take several encounters to resolve all the imagery of unforgiveness, the time accumulated karmic imagery of unrighteousness.

As memories of people enter your conscious from time to time, stop, go within and "pretend" that the person is there now and repent of the wrong and ask forgiveness; or forgive that person if they have wronged you. The image of the person "pops-up" because of the unresolved karma.

As the karmic imagery thought about the most becomes resolved through forgiveness, other, long ago thought forgotten imagery rises up; situations and encounters you thought were resolved through "rationalization" light-up and the memories flow across the viewing screen of the mind - and forgiveness continues.

You must forgive Everyone - from your heart (Mtt 18:35). You forgive them for you now understand that they, like you use to, "*know not what they do*" - or they wouldn't be doing it. (Lk 23:34) But for the Grace of God, there go I.

Jesus tells us plainly, "*when ye stand praying forgive if you have aught against any*" (Mk 11:25). And not to forget to end the prayer with the words, "*in the name of Jesus*", for as it is written in 2Cor 2:10-11, "*to whom ye forgive any thing, forgive it in the name of Jesus, lest Satan should get an advantage of us.*"

Eventually, forgiveness becomes our guiding light; new karmic imagery creating the right action of righteousness. Then when the soul's ego imagery is transgressed and the soul wants revenge/justice . . . in the *knowing* comes that peace which passes all understanding.

***All Magic is only knowledge.***

- Luke 11:52

## **THE CROSS**

What seek you here on this website? I speak what is **revealed**, and testify what is true. Do you receive my witness? I do not seek to persuade men, nor do I seek to please men, for if I sought to please men I would not be the servant of the Living God. I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of the Living God unto salvation, and therein is the righteousness, forgiveness and love of the Living God revealed.

I testify to you that the Gospel, which was preached by Jesus, is not after men and neither was it received from man, nor was this knowledge taught by man but by the REVELATION of God.

And the devil took Jesus up into an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of this world, and the glory of them, and the devil said unto Jesus, I will give you ALL THESE THINGS, if you will fall down, worship me and serve me, for I am the God of this World. Look down upon the people and you will see them worshipping they know not what in vain; teaching for doctrine the commandments of men while keeping the religious traditions of men, honoring God with their lips and worshipping him in vain, not doing the things he revealed

through the prophets.

And Jesus replied, "*Get behind me Satan*", I know what I worship, the Father, the Living God of the Living, and His doctrine is made known to me through revelation, not soul voices.

And the devil replied, I make all religions of the Synagogue of Satan, to bow down and worship devils, idols, beasts and all sorts of phenomena. And I shall have my minion crucify you, and all whose names are not written in the Book of Life shall worship the image of your destruction, the crucifix, holding the body of you whom they have never seen, with a crown of thorns, whose side shall be pierced by a spear.

And Jesus replied, for this reason did I come into the world, to fulfill the prophecies of the prophets and teach revelation as the rock of the true church of God. You can destroy the body but you know you cannot destroy a single being. From heaven we came, and to heaven we shall return.

Every religious person hates this knowledge for it reveals their true nature, but it is a gift from the Living God, a river of living water leading out of this world of death and back to everlasting Life on Other Earth.

Religions have been the best friends the Devil has ever had. While religions preach that the earth will be inherited by the meek, the leaders set themselves up as the mighty. Controlled and wisely directed destruction is the principal tool for wealth and power in this world. Most all Christians, Muslims, Buddhists, Taoists, Jews, etc. will refuse to even consider that their religion is of the Devil, even though mounds and mounds of historical records show just how horrendous these religions have acted in the name of their god.

Religions are filled with Occult Symbols which even some of their top

priests know not the true meanings and significance. Let us ask this question; Knowing that Jesus was murdered on a cross of wood, would the cross be an instrument of God or the Devil? The cross was an instrument of brutal torture and death; a painful and gruesome method of public execution. It's a symbol of murdering the Christ, not of a Living Christ. Sure you will rationalize it away and claim that the cross reminds you of the pain & suffering that Jesus underwent as a sacrifice for all, but that's not true. He gave his earthly life, all 33 1/3 years, as a sacrifice for us. He could have been the "*Ruler of This World*" but he spent his life differently, bringing the truth of who we are, where we came from, why we are here and how to get back home. Let us think; "*if it was modern times, and Jesus was shot dead in the head with a sniper's rifle, would an iconic sniper's rifle hang on the wall or around your neck?*" Behold the leaven of religion: there is nothing hidden, that shall not be revealed.

This cross was not a part of the disciple's life, nor Jesus' followers; it was invented by a **man**, about 200 AD, from the soul of a man, from the devil's child inside.

Reading Revelation 13:14-15, "*and DECEIVETH them that dwell on the earth by means of these miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image (the body of a man on a cross of wood; a crucifix) to the Beast, which had the wound by a sword (spear stuck in Jesus' side while he hung on the cross) and did live (Jesus lives). And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak (but only to the church hierarchy) and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed*" (Constantine): also threatening the followers with eternal damnation. Eternal Damnation does not fit with Jesus' teachings of a God of Love - does it? God provides everyone with the opportunity of Redemption - when they are truly ready to come out of the sinful Darkness of this evil world.

Some religions teach that God looks like a man; that God created man in his image with a head, a trunk and limbs, and eyes, and of course grey hair and a grey beard, sitting constantly on a throne, somewhere, passing judgment on everyone who does not agree with what the religious leaders tell you to believe. Idols, which your souls rationalize as icons, fill the religious corporations: but making a rendering or picture of someone you have never met nor seen IS IDOLTRY! Reading John 1:18, "*No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*" . . . . . and this is reiterated in 1 John 4:12, "*No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwells in us, and his love is perfected in us.*"

Why is it reading you cannot understand? Are you ready to prove the truth to your own mind and not let others persuade you otherwise with beautiful words and rationalizations of reason? Believe not what is written herein but PROVE these things to your own mind. "*Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seems to be wise in this world, let him become a fool that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.*" (1 Corinthians 3:18-21)

Some of these religions teach that Jesus is God, but they do greatly err in the same way as Jesus showed the Jews in Matthew 22:41-46 that the Christ is not the son of David because "*David in Spirit calls him Lord*". This fallacy of Jesus being God the Creator is plainly refuted in the first verse, of the first chapter, of THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE, reading, "*The Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto Jesus, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and Jesus sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.*"

And reading 2 Timothy 4:3-4, "*For the time will come when they will not endure Sound Doctrine; but after their own lusts (earthly desires)*

*shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned to Fables."*

Today there is a heightened ceaseless world wide quest for emotional satisfaction through the pleasures of the five physical senses. The religiously repressed people have burst forth from the bonds imposed upon them by these satanic religions. The people are awakening to the manifold discrepancies which this "Beast" has issued forth from its mouth like a great flood.

It was under Constantine that the antichrist kingdom of the "Beast" was established. First the "rock" upon which Jesus founded the true church was destroyed by voting and decreeing that "revelation" had ceased and that the canon of Scripture was closed. This "Beast" cut-off all Divine communication and entered upon a course of persecution and bloodshed against ALL who would not conform to its orthodoxy. Does this sound like righteousness and love to you?

The Bible is only a small account of the great number of "divine revelations" which have been given to humanity over the thousands and thousands of years. Yes, the Bible is a very small part of the MANY revelations (heavenly knowledge) which have been revealed to humanity. Reading of those things which Jesus revealed while incarnate, we read in John 21:25, *"And there are also MANY OTHER THINGS which Jesus did (and taught), the which, IF they should be written EVERYONE, I (John) suppose that even the World itself could not contain the BOOKS that should be written."*

Look at the death, destruction and devastation those cross-bearing children of the Devil have brought to every civilization they have invaded: the Africans living in harmony with nature; the North Americans living in harmony with nature; the South Americans living in harmony with nature; Central America living in harmony with nature; etcetera; and in modern times, China. Their so-called "Religions" have

destroyed everything they have touched, bringing it all to nothing to serve them and their god; not the Living God of Righteousness.

Think not that the top power structure of this world has not been given the ability to perform miracles (supernatural phenomenon). "THEY" have been given these powers to demonstrate in the name of the Devil, to cajole and frighten other country leaders into serving the "*god of this world*". You have been worshipping you know not what, but the leaders of this world know what they worship, for just as the devil revealed himself to Jesus, so has he revealed himself to them. "They" stand there appearing as you do in prayer, speaking of God this and God that, outwardly sounding like they are praising the God they have taught you to worship, but inwardly, in their minds, they are praising the god of this world, their Master, "*for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and the whole world to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty.*" (Revelation 16:14)

This is the end time when the work is to be finished; make no more excuses, be about your Father's business. Raise up the dead by quickening them through the knowledge of revelation; show them the way back home.

## **CIRCUMCISION**

*"In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men and Jewish fables that turn them from the truth; their minds and conscience defiled, they profess to know God but their works show they do not know him: for there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially 'they' of the circumcision. I know the blasphemy of them who say they are righteous, and are not, but are the servants of Satan."* (Mtt 15:9 ; Titus 1:14)

*"Moses gave you circumcision because of the fathers, but in Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision availeth any thing but a new*

*creature. Some even preach that except you be circumcised, after the manner of Moses, you are not keeping the Law of Moses and therefore you cannot be saved, but neither do 'they' themselves, who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised that they may glory in your flesh, pain and blood." (John 7:22 ; Gal 6:15 ; Acts 15:1,5 ; Gal 6:3)*

*"Now we say to you, Jesus was a minister of the circumcision of the heart (soul) to receive the truth of God. Circumcision is that of the soul from the mind, and not in the letter, whose promise is not of men, but of God." (Rom 15:8 ; 2:29)*

*"God, in whom we are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, a putting off of the body of sins of the flesh by the circumcision of the soul. (And God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy mind and with all thine will, that thou may Live.) Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart and be no more stiff-necked: circumcise your self to God and take away the foreskin of your heart." (Col 2:11 ; Deut 30:6 ; 10:16 ; Jer 4:4)*

*"Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the Commandment of God is everything. And the disciples said, Master, which is the great commandment? And Jesus answered saying, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy mind and with all thy strength (will); and the second part of the commandment is as the first, that thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: on THIS COMMANDMENT hang ALL the law and the prophets. THERE IS NONE OTHER COMMANDMENT greater than this." (1Cor 7:19 ; Mtt 22:36-40 ; Mark 12:31)*

*"In Jesus was manifest the Love of God towards us; because God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might LIVE through his Word: here is love; not that we love God, but that God loves us sinners, and we know that his Commandment is Life everlasting." (1John 4:9 ;*

2John 1:5)

*"Therefore let us love one another, for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God IS Love!" (1John 4:7-8)*

*"So let it be known, that in Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision availeth any thing. But Faith, which worketh by Love, whereby a little Love leaveneth the whole lump. For we are of the circumcision made without hands, who worship God in spirit (mind) and rejoice in the gospel which Jesus has brought us, and we have no faith or confidence in the works of the flesh." (Gal 5:6 ; Phil 3:3)*

*"Now to him that has the power to stablish you according to the gospel of God, and the preachings of Jesus, according to the REVELATION of The Mystery, which had been kept secret since the world began (hid by LORD GOD), but now is made manifest by the scriptures and the prophets, according to the Commandment of the Living God, and herein made known to ALL nations."*

## **RELIGION/JIHAD**

Why are people Christian? Why are people Islamic? Why are others Jewish, Hindu, Buddhist, etcetera? Usually because they, and those around them, grew up being taught and automatically accepted those beliefs: they began with no other foundation for their thinking except what they were given.

For most people religion and spirituality are a social, family, or peer pressure experience involving memory work. The teachers are schooled in how to preach, by those who were schooled in how to preach: their minds, like the minds of the followers, are conditioned and controlled by the information given. They will defend their beliefs rigorously, emotionally and physically. It usually requires a miraculous 'Act of God' to open their minds: like Saul on the road to Damascus in Acts chapter

9. How did Paul come to understand the teachings of Jesus? **Certainly not by his own efforts.** *"For it is God who commands the light (knowledge) to shine out of darkness and into our minds, to give the light of knowledge of the glory of God."* (2Corinthians 4:6)

Could all religions be in error? - reading Romans 16:18, *"By good works and fair speeches they deceive the hearts of the simple."* Could the whole world be deceived? - reading Revelation 12:9, *"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world."*

All religions are made by men and their soul's imagination. Look at how men were changing the doctrines (Jesus' teachings) in the seven churches in Revelation. At some point other men begin to add or take away from the teachings of the religion. Because all religions are made and evolve in this way, not one is teaching the way of righteousness: *"making the word of God of none effect through tradition"*. (Mark 7:13)

No one can explain the truth such that you can understand; only God can reveal it to you. Reading and forever studying only keeps one away from the truth. *"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. God taketh the wise in their own craftiness. God knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain."* (1Corinthians 3:18)

We must set aside religion and look closely at the teachings of Jesus with an open mind. Just because a person does not think these are the teachings of Jesus, or because these teachings don't *feel right*, does not make it so. Accept nothing on blind faith; not even the information offered herein. Use the Bible, a concordance, and a dictionary to question your beliefs against what you have been presented. Accept nothing on blind faith, *"study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of*

*truth*". (2Timothy 2:15) It is up to each and every one of us to study the scriptures and discover what Jesus was teaching. Prove all things and hold fast to that which is true.

Experience will set you free from those inherited beliefs of your ancestors. Let your own personal experience with **applying** these teachings of righteousness be your guiding light: applying, doing, changing and becoming reveals the truth as never before understood. Crucify the soul with its affections and lusts that the Father of glory may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelations in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your own understanding being opened and your mind enlightened.

*"Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Ye are of your father the devil and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him, when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. Ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer them that are entering to go in. You are the murderers of the prophets. The Son of God was manifest, that he might destroy the works of the devil."* (Matthew 23:13; John 8:44; Matthew 23:29; 1John 3:8)

*"They being ignorant of God's righteousness, go about to establish their own righteousness. Their minds are blinded: until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away."* (Romans 10:3; 2Corinthians 3:14-16)

*"Jesus gave himself for our sin, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, our Father. For the promise that he should be the heir of the world (Other Earth), **was not** to Abraham, or to Abraham's seed, or through the Law of Moses, but*

*through RIGHTEOUSNESS!" (Galatians 1:4; Romans 4:13)*

*"We know the Law of God is spiritual. God who quickeneth the dead, is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living (God is not he god of this world); ye do greatly err. With the mind I see the Law of God: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin and death." (Romans 7:14; 4:17; Mark 12:27; Romans 7:25; 7:23; 8:2)*

Sin is the transgression of the Law of God. The Law of God is that thou shalt "do love" to thy neighbour as to thyself. Doing Love is the fulfilling of the Law. If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit (Mind) do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. (1John 3:4; Romans 13:9-10; 8:13)

***"The Jihad against the soul, is the foundation for the Jihad against the disbelievers and hypocrites!"*** (Shaykh al-Islam: Ibn al-Qay yin, ar-Rawtah: p478) The true Jihad is against the soul, not the flesh and blood temple of the dead. What has perverted the truth of Muhammad and the Quran? An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth is just more evil for evil! Who says the way of 'evil for evil' against our brothers and sisters is righteous? What happened to love, and peace, and forgiveness, and Thou Shalt Not Kill? Let those without sin cast the first stone - but remember before you cast that stone - *Thou Shalt Not Lie.*

Read the Quran and you will see the teachings of Jesus, which Muhammad tried to restore, but again religion happened. *"Except your righteousness shall **exceed** the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."*(Matthew 5:20)

An adult is but an older child: would you kill an innocent little child? Then why are you murdering Jesus' lost, older children? How many

times would you that God forgive and help you? Why do you continue to use force, rather than lead by example? Your souls have deceived you and are binding you to this world of the dead. Come out of her my children and eat of her lies no more. Peace Be Unto You.

There are about 35 examples in the Quran of the word Jihad: the striving against the baseness of oneself. A seeking to overcome evil and being good: a different terminology is used for physical fighting.

The true Jihad is against your own soul. There are many battles to be fought, if righteousness is to be regained. Evil for evil is not the way. We have to be wise as serpents, yet as harmless as doves. This is not a physical fight, but a mental fight against the wiles of the soul.

All religions degenerate into the same self-righteousness, given time. This was Jesus' testimony to the Hebrews of his time, that their Jewish religion had become corrupt. *"In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ should shine unto them."* (2Corinthians 4:4)

The problems all start when the people of a religion believe, or are told to believe, that they are CHOSEN for some purpose by a "God" who will reward them. However, **"No man hath seen God at any time."** (John 1:18)

## **RAPTURE - SECOND COMING**

Rapture is a man-made doctrine created by the imagination of man's soul. The word "rapture" is not found in the Bible. If it were true, and it is not, it would be a very important event and Jesus would have told us, but he did not. In fact, the "rapture theorists" have it backwards; *for as in the days of Noe, the wicked were removed from the earth and the just were left behind*: either way there is no rapture, but there is a resurrection.

The second coming is also a man-made doctrine, created by men: the words "second coming" appear nowhere in the Bible. If there were to be a second coming to this Earth, Jesus would have **clearly** told us, but he did not. He did tell us that upon death of the physical body that he would meet us in the resurrection, in spirit.

For The Time Has Come when the people do not endure sound doctrine; therefore take heed lest any man deceive you that you may be counted worthy to stand before the Son of man. For even unto this day, when the scriptures are read, a veil is upon our minds; nevertheless, when we shall turn to the teachings of Jesus, and apply them to ourselves, the veil shall be taken away. Such teachings are hidden from the wise and prudent, for the wisdom of the wise blocks the teachings from reaching their minds, and the understanding of the prudent rationalizes the teachings away.

Let us consider these things: couldn't an all knowing, all powerful God accomplish his mission with Jesus the first time around? (Remember Jesus' last words - "*It's finished.*") And if Jesus died on the cross, and then appeared to his disciples many times in the flesh, wouldn't that have been the second coming? third? fourth? fifth? Take heed that no man deceive you and do not deceive your self.

If anyone seems to be wise in the teachings of Jesus, let him become uneducated that he may be wise. There will not be another embodiment of Jesus for he can do more "*work*" from where he is now. There will be no second coming into the flesh, and there will be no rapture, **so you better get to work on your own salvation.**

Jesus plainly states in Revelation 1:18, reading, "*I am he that Liveth, and was dead, and behold, I AM ALIVE FOREVER MORE.*" It doesn't get any plainer than that; "forever" means forever, and that means Jesus is not coming down into a body of flesh again. This can be difficult to

understand, let alone accept, but as it plainly states in Revelation 1:1 that, the book of Revelation was written for "*the servants of Jesus*"; and that is who would understand his teachings.

Woe unto you thieves and robbers who have taken away the **key of knowledge**, for you have hindered those who would enter into heaven, and so you shall not enter in until you repent of your evil ways.

Trust in the Living God, who is the Saviour of all men, to purge your mind from dead works. God has raised up Jesus from the dead, and so shall he raise us up by the same power: for there is a resurrection of the dead, of both the just and the unjust. The just shall be accounted worthy to obtain to Life on Other Earth (the resurrection from the dead), while the unjust, the dead, shall remain in the outer darkness of the bottomless pit.

Watch: the day of our resurrection cometh like a thief in the night, when we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and we shall be raised out of this body of flesh - those who have done good unto the resurrection of Light and Life, and those who have done evil unto the resurrection of death and darkness. But of that day and hour no man knoweth, not even the angels in heaven, only the Father knoweth; therefore we say be ready, and watch.

So prepare thy self and with patience endure the trials and tribulations of your soul, and this world of the dead. Live soberly, righteously and godly in this present evil world, looking forward to the appearing of Jesus after the death of the physical body. For behold, Jesus shall descend from heaven with the shout of the voice of the archangel, he cometh with clouds, and everyone shall see him. And Jesus shall send his angels to gather his servants from the four corners of this Earth unto the supper of the Living God. And then shall those who did not understand, see the Son of man coming in his glory with the power of

Life; and the dead, both small and great, shall have their books opened, and they shall be rewarded according to those things written in the books, "every one according to their works".

Seek not after the things which are seen, but seek after the things not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen, they are Eternal.

In the Father's house there are many mansions: this is true because Jesus plainly told us; and he has prepared a place for each of us, and he will come and receive us, that where he is, there shall we be also. He plainly said this.

We are the Angels of the Living God. We look forward to the resurrection from the dead unto Life on Other Earth. We shall be raised up unto Mount Sion, into the city of the Living God, into a new Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of rejoicing angels. We are the temple of the Living God; and as God has said, *"I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God and they will be my people."*

Turn from those fables and superstitions and serve the Living God, for in "this Way" death is swallowed up in victory.

## **DREAMS**

Most of the dreams recorded in the Hebrew Scriptures are found in Genesis and Daniel. In the New Testament, dreams are few and there is no mention of any value of dreams by Jesus. In Islam, dream interpretation is how Muslims believe they receive revelations from God. Other religious and spiritual cults practice dream incubation with the intention of cultivating dreams that are of prophecy.

Dreams are just another tool of the devil - like religion, spirituality and cults - to keep us "busy," and away from seeking the truth through revelation: **the soul's design is to keep us busy with the things of**

## **this world.**

All dreams come from the soul, deceive us, play tricks on us and lead us astray by casting doubt in the guise of reality.

Doubt is the name of soul's game in dreams; to keep us away from, and lead us away from, the truth that can set us free from its control. If soul can "*slide*" that one thought of doubt into our mind, then it can link it to other supporting thoughts of doubt - and we're gone chasing rainbows.

You are dreaming right now as you read this. The soul is causing you to use its prior knowledge and beliefs to analyze this information. Soul is sending specific thoughts into your mind to dissuade and persuade you, that these are not the teachings of Jesus. Doubt!

So what are dreams? Dreams are successions of images with sounds, feelings, ideas, with emotions and sensations attached, shown to the mind through the window of the soul, during sleep, while awake, or during meditation. Once the mind is pulled through the window by the hypnotic trance of the dream, the mind goes along, unaware and out of control, with the exception of the lucid *White Light* dream where the mind is aware of itself.

Dreams can range from ordinary daily life situations to the surreal and bizarre nightmares. Dreams can be exciting, inspirational, adventurous, magical, cartoon-like, frightening or sexual. Dreams are the devil's playground for us while we are in the human form, and after the death of the physical body. The devil can delight us one moment, make us apathetic the next moment or punish us by raining terror into our mind by using the soul's imagery and its imagination. The effects and affects the Wicked One can generate with the soul's stored imagery, and its powers of imagination and creativity, seem unlimited.

Here are some interesting facts about dreams. People who are born blind do not have visual dreams. People who were exposed to black & white television as children, dream in black & white 25% of the time or more. External stimuli such as sounds, heat, cold and smells can enter into and become a part of our dreams. We can dream inside a dream; sometimes many levels deep. Dreams can become overwritten onto the memories of our real life experiences. The residual effects from dreams can affect our feelings, moods, thinking and actions upon awakening for a few hours, days, weeks, months or even permanently. Deja-Vu is a phenomena whereby the current incoming imagery of the moment "loops" back upon itself creating that surreal feeling of having experienced the situation before.

People who are deprived of sleep for several days can experience hallucinations; the outward projection of soul's imagery whereby the imagery appears to be out there in the physical, but of course it's not. Psychedelic drugs allow one to experience this same phenomena; it's just like having a lucid dream while fully awake. The drug crosses the human blood-brain-barrier and temporarily "*fries*" the neurotransmitters, severing some or all of the connections of the physical senses, allowing the mind to see only the lucid contents of the soul. DMT is such a drug, and interestingly, under certain conditions, DMT can be produced in the brain, in low concentrations, causing momentary hallucinations. Dreams can also be generated by the stimulation of certain parts of the brain with electricity; sights, sounds, feelings, tastes and smells from past events can be retrieved from the soul.

Most people spend their lives in a type of dream; they call it a routine. Look around you and see all the people performing their daily routines, like they are on automatic. Then look around and see all the people who are day dreaming, zoned-out, starrng off in a trance, dreaming in their cars at traffic lights, even on long stretches of highways, while sitting, walking, or waiting for anything, they love their dreams.

We are so busy dreaming that when someone asks, "What did you do two weeks ago", we can't remember, or remember it accurately. We have been trained to be constantly dreaming about one thing or another, constantly thinking about something, what someone said, did or didn't do. Look around when you go out in public, see who else is looking around in the NOW to see what's going on: criminals are watching for the dreamers, police are watching, security forces are watching. Today, many people are dreaming, heads down, into their *smart* phones. Rarely are we here in the now, here in the moment, aware of our surroundings and what's going on around us. We are addicted to this dream-like behaviour; we love soul's dreams of money, alcohol, sex, drugs, gambling, food, partying, etcetera, and constantly dreaming of how can we get more.

Actually it is the soul which makes the human experience possible for the mind. The soul connects to the physical through the human brain and its five physical senses. The soul arranges and stores the information processed by the brain through the five senses, and we, the mind, view the physical through the soul. We can compare the process to a type of virtual reality whereby the mind views the new incoming imagery of the moment, then old stored imagery or created imagery from the soul's imagination is added, to lock us into a day dream. Take away one of the senses, like sight, and that stream of data flow stops and there are no new visuals for the soul.

Technically, we all experience the "moment" in the past because for the senses to detect, the brain to process, and the soul to store, it takes time, if even a micro second or two. While the process all happens at near the speed of light, none the less, we, the mind, are viewing the momentary past even in the present.

Living in the moment is that state of mind where there is total blankness, total blackness, where there is just you; this is when you

can receive revelation. Soul's thoughts and God's thoughts cannot occupy our mind at the same time; it cannot serve God and mammon at the same time. Once again we tell you, "You can only know if these teachings are true by applying them and doing the work, and in no other way. Remember, "faith without works is dead".

Do not mistake what we are saying here about dreams; they are another good way to see into the operation and contents of the soul, and how it controls us. Yes, dreams can provide an insight into the contents of the soul and how it uses its imagery to control us. It can be very educational to learn of the "degree" to which we are constantly "absorbed" in soul's imagery, and thus under its control. However, the pursuit of dreams as a study is a trick of the devil to waste our time and actually strengthen soul's control over us. A quick look at any "dream" website shows you it's all about the things of this world.

Dreams are nothing but old pictures put together into film clips and brought to virtual life by the energy of our mind - "it's only a dream" - or is it?. Inside the dream it is possible to *freeze* the virtual holograms and then walk among them like frozen statues. Dreams are just another tool of deception. However, the angels of God can enter into the soul's dreams, as can other beings, and do so to give warnings, but the Angels of God never advise anyone about their earthly affairs.

God also sends Angel messengers who appear in human form, reading Hebrews 13:2, "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares." Yes Angels from Other Earth walk among us. As for Jesus, we read in Hebrews 2:16, "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels, but took on him the seed of Abraham." Jesus took on the life form of a man, whereas after his resurrection he appeared unto his disciples as an Angel.

It has been said that when a people die, they cannot take anything with them; but is that true? If we aren't taken back to Other Earth and given

a new soul, then there is one thing we will take with us upon the death of the physical body, and that is the soul which is connected to us right now; and all those stored memories, complete with the sensory data. And that soul will hold us in its virtual reality holograms where we will be along for the dreams, or nightmares, of our afterlife. All those thoughts, feelings, emotions, visuals, sounds and smells will be at soul's disposal to make us dance like a marionette in its virtual reality where we will "believe" what we are seeing, and experiencing, is just as real as here in the physical: you've already had a dream experience like this where you woke up and exclaimed - "*WOW, it was so life-like and real.*"

If we do not free our self now from the soul's control, when the body dies we shall live among its contents, judging ourself just as we have judged others. "For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged, and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured unto you." And I say unto you that every idle word that man shall speak, they shall give account thereof." "And they shall come forth, they that have done good unto the resurrection of Life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of darkness." (Matthew 7:2 , Matthew 12:6 , John 5:29)

Jesus says, "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is ONE that accuseth you, in whom you trust." "Let us not therefore judge one another any more, but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or occasion to fall in his brother's way." (John 5:45 , Romans 14:13)

"Judge not your own self. Judge nothing before the Living God brings to light, through *revealing* the hidden things of darkness and makes manifest the counsels of your soul." (I Corinthians 4:3-5)

We tell you now that every person in your dreams is a replica of you; with your likes, dislikes, loves, hates, joys, jealousies, hopes, fears,

sadness, dreads, anxieties, etcetera, all is there within the legion of characters stored within the soul. While the images may be of people you know, their personalities, their characteristics, their beings, their knowledge, are "virtually yours". Who's else could they be? It's the contents of your soul, not theirs. And you shall dwell among your own creations after death, just as you do now, "if" .....

Think! Where do these dreams come from? Where do these people in your dreams come from? They are in there with you, just as you have perceived them, judged them, and believed them to be, so are they perceiving and judging you. Soul has created them in its' image, using its' power of imagination. How could they be anything else? The imagination is a powerful tool of the devil.

Doubt! "Receive the word with all readiness of MIND, and search the scriptures daily, whether these things are so." (Acts 17:11)

In your patience, possess ye your soul. Watch that your soul does not pull you into its' many temptations of the past. Stay as focused in the now as you can, and watch, for the evil of the day is approaching like the wind, and you know not when, or where it comes from.

Watch constantly over your soul; that thief that will steal away your Life. Watch and suffer not the soul to steal away your mind into its virtual reality of holographic dreams, into the evil things of this world. Watch; for the soul will attack at a time and in a way you think not: for all thoughts are of the soul and it deceives you in this way; that you think you can out think it, but you can't. You cannot use the soul against itself. Reading Luke 17:20, "The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation (thinking), but is REVEALED."

*"And the Scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman taken in adultery before Jesus and asked him what should her punishment be? the Law says she should be stoned (which usually resulted in death).*

*And so they waited for Jesus' answer. And Jesus knelt down and wrote in the dirt, "Thou Shalt Not Kill."*

*And then Jesus stood up and asked, "Who among you are without sin? - let him cast the first stone."*

*And then Jesus knelt down again and wrote in the dirt, "Thou Shalt Not Lie."*

*And they left, the eldest to the youngest."*

That you might know the only true God, and Jesus whom he sent, revelation has restored unto us, the teachings of the Living God for our salvation, and they are **not** of this world.

## **SIN**

What is sin?

Sin is the transgression of the Law of God.

And what is the Law of God?

The Law of God is that we love one another by doing unto others as we would have them do unto us; whether family, friend, foe or stranger.

Sin is a comfy cozy prison cell where the door is wide open until time runs out and the door slams shut!

We have been put into a mortal prison house where we are the keeper of our prison until time runs out and death of the mortal coil slams the door shut on redemption. WE can continue living in our prison cell of sin, or we can change that dirty prison garment of sin suffering and death for the wedding garment of righteousness freedom and Life.

The teachings of Jesus are to open the eyes of the blind who reside in

the darkness of their prison house, and turn them from the sin of Satan to the Righteousness of the Living God: to quicken the dead so they can see the law of sin ruling their mind.

Everyone commits sin because they are connected to a soul which is full of all subtely and all mischief; connected to that child of the Wicked One, the enemy of righteousness, doing all it can to covertly pervert the Law of God.

The way of the soul is sin and death, but the way of the Living God is righteousness and Life through applying Jesus' teachings. We think, say, and do the sins the soul shows to our mind. The soul subtely injects its thoughts into our mind by making the thought sound just like our own voice. The soul uses rationalization to justify the sin as harmless, thereby establishing our own righteousness. A man's foes are the thoughts of his own soul.

Circumcise the soul from your mind. Cut it off from controlling your thoughts through its' emotions, moods, and feelings. Stop servering it's law of sin by becoming the "doer" of Jesus' teachings; not just another reader paying lip service but a doer.

If we are carnally minded, running after the things of this world, we will continue in sin because we will always have the temptations of mammon. Remember? - you cannot serve both God and mammon. But to be spiritually minded, and walking in the righteousness of the Living God, is Peace and Life. This is a most difficult choice each one of us must make on our own: to suffer the slings and arrows of criticism, and continue with the masses marching unto war, under the captivity of sin, or take control of the soul and sin no more, enjoying that Peace which passeth all understanding.

We think we have been living our own life; fighting occassionally with ourself to be good, and do the right thing, and yet we haven't always

been able to do that which we wished we could have done. In reality we have been battling the soul, unaware. We have been obeying certain lusts and desires of the soul, thinking the voice in our head is our own voice; it is so convincing it easily snares us and slays us with sin time and time again, even though we want to do right. For this reason was the Son of God manifest, that he would *reveal* the works of the soul; that we commit sin because we are the servant of the Wicked One's child, the soul.

Call upon the Father to help; call with all your mind; ask that he sends you the **revelations you need** to eventually overcome the soul.

Learn how to rule over your own soul first, and then you can show others the way that is not of mammon.

Free your mind from sin by becoming the servant of righteousness; develop an obsessive compulsive disorder when it comes to righteousness.

Your sins are forgiven you as you have forgiven those who sinned against you (for they know not what they do). Let your WILL exceed the strength of Samson and do not let the soul cause you to sin.

Be not deceived, the Kingdom of God **is** Righteousness.

## **TEMPTATION**

Temptation is the crux of Jesus' teachings: it is one's resolve to become born again of righteousness.

The knowledge in these pages will do you no good unless you put it into practice. Jesus' teachings are a Do-it-yourself set of instructions on how to become **born again**, and make one's self ready to return home to Heaven.

This is not a read, know and talk teaching, this is a D.I.Y. little book of

instructions for re-building the spiritual man in preparation for the return home. Whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, lovely and of good report, think on these things. And these things which you have read, learned and understand - DO - and the God of Peace shall be with you.

For it is not in the reading of the truth, nor in the talking of the truth by which we are saved, but it is in the "*doing*" of the truth, the "*applying*" of the truth to one's self by which we are saved. Put the truth into practice and "*work out your own salvation*" by doing, changing and becoming born again. Call on God for revelations: for whosoever is born again of God's righteousness, overcometh this world. Follow in the **Way** Jesus demonstrated. Ask for help that he delivers us from this evil world. DO what Jesus did, and you will be where he is.

*"The field is this world; the good seed are the children of God, but the tares, they are the children of the Wicked One - the god of this world, the ruler of this world."* (Mtt 13:38; 2Cor 4:4; John 12:31, 14:30) And the Wicked One enjoys deceiving people by making them "*think*" that because they know spiritual things, that they are spiritual. He enjoys giving us a headful of knowledge, and the pride that goes with it, to deceive even the very elect.

We are not of this world, this evil creation, we are of God, we are from above. This world is the creation of the Wicked One; Other Earth is the creation of the Living God, our Father who art in Heaven.

The Evil One and his rebellious angels (us) were cast out of Other Earth and down to the side of the Bottomless Pit of fire. As some of the fallen angels re-thought their free choice to follow Satan, and tried to find a way back home, the Evil One created this creation of "*familiar*" to TRAP those fallen angels who would change their minds and want to go back home (see Bottomless Pit for more >>> )

The Evil One created this creation and is in authority over this world, making the unsaved, the fallen angels, do his evil will; causing them to lie in his power and to be disobedient to God.(John 12:31, 14:30, 16:11, 8:44; 1John 5:19; James 4:4; Eph 2:2-3; 2Peter 2:14, 2:20)

The leaders of this world love darkness rather than light, and their evil fruit bare witness to their evil deeds(pretending and doing a little good while doing great evil). Down here the Evil One commands adoration, worship and blood sacrifice, especially the "*little ones*" - and he gets it!

The Evil One has desired to have you, and maybe had you, or has you now: he is relentless as long as you are in his kingdom. He sifts us like wheat, and sows tares of various kinds all around the planet. So be sober and be vigilant because your adversary, the Evil One, worketh through those who walk around us. Even the Evil One himself walketh about as roaring lion seeking to devour us.

You must understand that the design of this world and all the things herein, are an outward appearance of *familiarity* to Other Earth; but this design is evil, not righteous. This world appeals to the evil soul and it serves to tempt us to sin. "*For all that is in the world is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life; this is not of the Father, but of this world of the Wicked One. If any man love this world, the love of the Father is not in him.*" (1John 2:16,15)

However, God hath chosen the foolish things of this world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are might. "*If you hold to (do) my teachings, then you will know the truth and the truth will set you free.*"

We must become vigilant of the Evil One's deceptions; be alert, be watchful, conscious - not day dreaming every moment of every day. "*Do not be ignorant of his methods, that you may be able to withstand*

*the evil of the day.*"(Eph 6:13; 2Cor 2:9-10)

This is a fight for Life! We must become vigilant! Be sober, well-balanced and have control of your soul because the Evil One does seek to take you down. However, worry not, "*God knoweth what you have need of before you can ask*"; for there is no temptation which can take you beyond that which you can stand; but "WILL", with great temptation, also make a way to escape that you may be able to bear it.(1Cor 10:13)

The Evil One has his trinity of evil which we must learn about and then stand on guard against, daily.

- 1.) He, the Evil One, directly approaches and tempts us.
- 2.) He controls and uses the evil soul within us to tempt us.
- 3.) He uses the evil souls of others to tempt us.

Without God's knowledge, and know-how to apply it, we are easy prey for the evil soul within, the Evil One, and the evil souls of those around us.

This world, the people around and approaching, must be studied: but with all your getting, get an understanding of your own soul first. Study the symbiotic relationship between the Wicked One, his evil world and that soul within you, so you may resist the evil of the day.

Haven't you ever wondered why evil thoughts arise in your mind? reading Romans 7:21, "*I find that when I would do good, evil is present within me.*" You cannot serve God and mammon.

The Evil One is blinding our eyes to the truth as we read it, or hear it. (2Cor4:3-4) The Evil One snatches the Word of God from our soul, before it can take root (Mtt 13:19; Luke 8:12) - lest you believe it, apply it, and become saved from his evil creation. A distraction here,

an interruption there, doubt, whatever works on YOU - the Evil One uses, and you are off doing or thinking about something else.

Worldly desires and possessions scream at us; another temptation is always *"just around the corner"*. Temptations are powerful and come in a unique way, at just the right moment, when we are off-guard, to trip us up and we fall on our face. The Evil One tempts us to become disappointed that we failed again, discouraged, that it is hopeless, doubting that we can't do it, no one can.

The Evil One has a warehouse of temptations unique to each one of us, stored within our soul, which he can command at the speed of light. *"Wherefore think you evil in your mind? Out of the heart(soul) proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, cowardice, lies, false witness, revenge, laziness, blasphemes, pride, foolishness, deceit, boasters, lasciviousness, covetousness, backbiters, an evil eye, wickedness, unforgiving, injustice, unmerciful, haters of God, and a host of other evil things."*

Yes the evil from the soul within is a constant source of temptation; not to mention those evil souls around us which try to infect us and tempt us. The Evil One conjures up these temptations in our minds, and we follow the will of the Evil One instead of God's Will of Righteousness.

Submit yourself to God; resist the Evil One and draw nigh unto God. Call on Jesus; he is able to help his struggling people (Heb 2:18). For in that he himself had suffered being tempted, he is able to help them who are tempted. *"Greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."*

Reading Luke 4:2, Being thirty-nine days tempted by his soul (the devil), the Evil One appeared on day forty to personally tempt Jesus. (Yes the Evil One can materialize in person, just like other angels whom we may have entertained unknowingly. (Heb 13:2)

And the Evil One took Jesus, "*whether in the body or out of the body we do not know*", up into the holy city, and later up into an exceedingly high mountain. (Mtt 4:1-10) Yes, the Evil One personally made these temptations to Jesus, after thirty-nine days of tempting Jesus through his soul.

The Three Temptations:

- 1.) turn stones into bread
- 2.) cast himself down from a great height; for it is written God will protect him
- 3.) worship the Evil One and receive all the kingdoms of this world and their glory

And how did Jesus respond? Jesus doesn't engage the Evil One in conversation, debate or argument; Jesus quotes **The Word of God** - he quotes scripture. He uses the *Sword* of the Spirit of Truth, and the Evil One "*leaves him alone for a season*".

- 1.) Temptation One Response - Deut 8:3
- 2.) Temptation Two Response - Deut 6:16
- 3.) Temptation Three Response - Deut 5:6-7

From then on the Evil One uses the souls of others, including his disciples, to tempt Jesus. (Mtt 22:18, 16:1, 19:3, 22:35; Mark 12:15, 8:11, 10:2; Luke 11:16; John 8:6 . . . and many other temptations Jesus faced from the Evil One, operating through the rulers, followers, and whomever, wherever he went; a constant barrage of temptations.

Just like Jesus, we have people through whom the Evil One operates to tempt us, reading Acts 14:2, "*The unbelieving stirred up the Gentiles **and made their minds** evil affected against the brethren.*" To the workers of God who try to spread The Word, the Evil One has his people falsely accusing them (Rev 12:17) and he hinders their work(1Thess

2:18); he sows tares among them (Mtt 13:38-39) and sends his followers to persecute the brethren (Rev 2:10); he uses demons to turn us away from seeking Life (Eph 6:11-12).

Be strong and let the "Word of God" abide in you and you will overcome the evil soul within, this evil world, and the Evil One. "*All scripture is profitable for reproof.*"(2Tim 3:14) God's Word equips us with the knowledge of what we need to Do. With God's Word we can overcome the soul, this evil world and the Evil One to be victorious; and not remain victims of ignorance, under the Evil One's temptations which lead to sin.

We can be delivered from this cycle of temptation and sin, but we must stand-on-guard every day, using the Word of God, just as Jesus did to withstand the evil temptations of his day. With the help of God and Jesus, we can Do it!

The Evil One works on us from within through the soul, from without through the souls of those around us, through the design of his evil world, and if he has to, the Evil One will materialize onto our path - in whatever form necessary, to deceive us. Therefore it behooves us to know the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of error, the devil, the tempter, the Evil One, that great deceiver, the ruler of this world, the god of this world, the devil called Satan, the Lizard.

Be strong in God, in the strength of his Word, that you may stand perfect and fully assured in the Will of God. DO NOT be conformed to **this world**, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind that you may prove what is the good and acceptable and the perfect Will of God - "*feed my sheep.*"

FOOTNOTE:

Many people do not read their Bible. Some read a little, but not

seriously. They are not seekers, they just believe what they are told. Others read the Bible, but what they are told blinds their minds from seeing what is written on the pages. Reading Matthew 6:13, "*And lead us not into temptation*" - this should read, "*and keep us from temptation*" BECAUSE "*let no man say when he is tempted, 'I am tempted of God,' for God **does not** tempt any man.*"

The days are evil. (Eph 5:16) Cleanse your mind. Purify your mind ye double minded. "*Blessed is the man that endureth temptations of his own lust.*" (James 1:12,14)

## **SUFFERING**

Reading Romans 8:22 we see that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together.

Suffering is the way in this world of death, decay and destruction. Think about all the ways people are suffering right now. Think about all the ways animals are suffering right now. Think about all the fighting, arguing, anger, hatred and wars going on right now all over the world. Think about the suffering: physical, mental, emotional and spiritual.

We suffer because we are living in Satan's evil world of death. Satan is "*the god of this world.*"(2Cor 4:4) People suffer because of Satan and his evil soul within them. And because sin reigns in the souls of men, "*the imagination of a man's heart is evil from his youth*"(Gen 8:21) We reap what we sow because the whole world lieth in wickedness. (Gal 6:7-9, 1James 5:19)

Every one is tempted by his or her own soul. Every one is tempted by Satan, "*who walks about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.*"(1Pet 5:8) Satan is the ruler of the bottomless pit: down here he IS god. Satan's name in the Hebrew language is Adadden, which means, "*the one who exterminates and destroys*". Satan is the devil and he has the power of death. (Rev 9:11, Acts 2:14)

God does not allow suffering; God is Love. Suffering is a part of this creation; built into the design of this evil creation of Satan's. *"An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth, vengeance is mine saith Satan. I will have blood sacrifice!"*

*"Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man with evil."*(James 1:13) God is Good.

We are currently trapped in this world of Satan's, who boldly claims, *"I am the LORD, and there is no one else; there is no God besides me. I create the evil."* (Isaiah 45:7)

The Living God of Love and Life is not here in Satan's world of hatred and death. That is why God sent the prophets into this world. That is why God sent Jesus into this world. That is why God sends the angels into this world. God is not here in this bottomless pit which He created to hold Satan and his followers who rebelled in heaven. That is why we are not in heaven. That is why we are here - Understand?

We live here, trapped in Satan's world of evil. If we believe in God, and try to live a righteous life, we suffer: for as it is written, *"we cease from sin, we suffer in the flesh."*(1Pet 4:1) If we don't believe in God we suffer in our ignorance. We are all God's children and Satan hates God.

It is because we ARE the children of God that if we sin, we suffer; and it is because we are the children of God that if we cease to sin, we suffer in this world of Satan's. In this world we are dammed if we do, and dammed if we don't. However, *"it is better to suffer for doing well, than for evil doing."*(1Pet 3:17) Evil doing keeps us here in this world of pain and suffering. Righteousness takes us out of here and back home to Life in heaven.

*"Blessed are they which are persecuted for Righteousness' sake:  
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."  
- Mtt 5:10*

*"All that liveth godly, shall suffer persecution. Nevertheless, we,  
according to his promise, look for a new heavens and a new earth,  
wherein dwelleth Righteousness." (2Ti 3:12, 3Pet 3:13)*

*"For behold, I create a new heavens and a new earth, and the former  
things shall not be remembered nor come to mind. And God shall  
wipe away all tears, and there shall be no more death, nor sorrow,  
nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things  
are passed away." (Isaiah 65:17, Rev 21:4)*

## **THE WORK**

These teachings of Jesus have been given freely of charge.

This is the end time when the teachings of Jesus should be revealed for our resurrection from this world of the dead unto Life everlasting on Other Earth. God has opened the door and revealed the mystery kept secret since the beginning of this world, and none can shut it. *"For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist."* (Luke 21:15)

This is the bitter cup for this world to drink from if they want to wake-up to who they are, where they are, and why they are here. *"Awake thou that sleepest and arise from the dead and Jesus shall give you the light(knowledge) to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God."* (Ephesians 5:14; 3:9)

Hide not your light under a bushel, nor under a rock, nor bury it in a field. The antichrist (soul) is within every man, woman and child. Walk in the truth and be not deceived; show all men what is the fellowship

in the mystery.

Be a steward of the mystery of God. No one has seen this mystery by himself. No, not by our own efforts have we been able to see what the soul does not want us to see. The time has come to reveal the knowledge and open the peoples' understanding that they may have Life again. Help those who are seeking after the truth but, as yet, have not found it.

*"Freely you have received,  
freely give."* \_ Matthew 10:8

Hold fast to these teachings. Spread them as far and wide as you can. Be an example and a witness unto the ends of the earth. The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Read, apply, change, remember and become born again: then help to find the "other lost sheep" who are ready to return home. *"The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth labourers unto his harvest."* (Luke 10:2) *"Say not that there are yet four months until the harvest comes; behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white already to harvest."* (John 4:35)

Find the "ready" and provide an opportunity for them to learn. The mystery of God has been revealed to you, to give to others, freely.

### **People ask, "How can I help?"**

- 1.) Send a link to this website to others, and ask them to "pass-it-on".
- 2.) Get involved in blogs, forums, Facebook, Twitter, Google+, YouTube, RSS Feed, and other social networking sites.
- 3.) Send us a translation in another language so we can add it to this site.

4.) Download and save a copy of this website, incase it disappears.

5.) Send us your ideas for spreading the message, so we can add it to this list.

## **INSPIRATION**

No matter how clever a man is, or how much he knows about religion, the understanding of God remains veiled. All a man can do is speculate about what is behind the veil because he has not **experienced** the reality hidden from view: and since he has no experienced, how can he understand? Without revelation the "believer" has but mere philosophy, ideas, and words. Without direct first-hand personal experience, the house is built on the ever uncertain shifting sands of religion: and when the *forces* push against that house, it fails. Whereas the man of experience can quote John 3:11, saying, "*We speak of what we know, and bear witness to what we have seen.*"

Do not let that Great Deceiver, soul, keep deceiving you; just because you know the knowledge written herein, you are not spiritual or even on the spiritual path. It's but a clever deception of the soul to keep you forever reading and asking questions instead of applying the knowledge to your self and making changes.

The soul lets you know everythig, it will even memorizes it for you, but robs you of the understanding that you must APPLY the knowledge and make the necessary changes and become Righteous.

You can know so much that you can preach to others, yet you have not stepped onto the spiritual path. Spirituality has **nothing** to do with wonderful and mysterious thoughts. Cleverness is useless, and eagerness is useless also. The transmission of information from one person to another does nothing spiritually: actually the information gives the soul even more power to keep you blinded to the truth; the information strengthening the soul's ability to convince you that you are

even more spiritual. Do not be deceived like the millions who believe that the *knowing* of spiritual things makes them spiritual, it doesn't; just as reading a book about brain surgery doesn't make you a brain surgeon, even if you remember everything in that book.

If you don't apply the teachings of Jesus to your self, you are merely frittering away your time talking the talk. The application of these teachings and the personal experiences which come from **revelation** bring about the necessary changes to emerge born again, and in no other way. No matter how much spiritual information a person knows, or how many miracles they say they have seen or experienced, or how much devotion to religious service they have rendered, none of this makes anyone spiritual: you cannot live your life through someone else's experiences.

Once again, the process of becoming spiritual takes time. It's not fast and it's not easy or everyone would be spiritual. That's the purpose of the Grand Design: when you are truly a seeker, and you are ready, your eyes will be opened, and not before. Granted that some people genuinely want to follow God's way, but they have only earthly knowledge and thus the earthly thoughts from their soul register in their minds and rule over them: for without "*revelation*" the mind lacks the awareness of who it is, where it is, and why it's here. Without revelation we walk blindly in unsubstantiated faith that falters with the next attack of soul: the blind leading the blind.

Without the experience of revelation it is impossible for a person to know fully the Bible, to grasp accurately and expertly the doctrines and dogmas of his or her religion; they can be applying their talents to service within their religion, and can sway audiences with wonderful and beautiful words, and yet they remain solely under the control of the soul, without so much as having put one foot on the spiritual path. They remain as dead as ever.

No one has ever entered the Kingdom of God through memory work, encouragement, persuasion, argument, inducement, excitement, attraction or any power of the soul. Entry is only attained by hard work, long hard work, and revelation quickening their mind (becoming born again into the service of God). It's a process and an experience each one of us must go through on our own if we want to return back home to Other Earth. Remember, ("*work out your own salvation*").

Everyone needs time to learn more of the wiles of the soul, and then even more time to take back control of their mind from that soul. It's up to each one of us, on our own, to take a stand and put to silence the thoughts of the soul, to become ruler of the house, to rule over the soul and use our mind for service to God, instead of soul using our mind to fulfill its earthly desires.

Reading without application is nothing. Listening without application is nothing. You can read the instructions of a DIY desk, but unless you apply that knowledge the desk won't get put together. The same with the person who wants to become born again, unless the knowledge is applied and changes made, the "spiritual man" cannot be built. The spiritual man isn't granted, nor does it miraculously manifest. The spiritual man needs awakening and regeneration to the former state he enjoyed before the fall.

Born again means you are starting out anew, as a spiritual baby: thus in the beginning you are fed spiritual milk; later comes the meat. Although as we can read in 1Corinthians 3:1-3, Paul, after many years, could not speak to the followers of Jesus' teachings because they still remained "men of the flesh," men of the soul. As a baby you grow through applying the teachings of Jesus and your own personal experiences with revelation: given and sought. Eventually a new self begins to develop as you begin to identify the difference between your self and the soul. The whole process can be divided into three stages: first is the seeker with "belief," the carnal believer dominated by the

fleshy habits and desires of his soul. Next comes the stage of self awareness and realization that "it is not I", but the soul which is controlling me; here the person is intellectual and emotional. The third stage is the final push, the battle of armagedon, learning to dominate the soul, the conversion into the spiritual man and the God-mind connection. From bondage and death, to Freedom and Life.

This world provides many oportunities and experiences, including many firey trials and tribulations such that our soul-desires can be consumed in the fire of pain and suffering. Many unpleasant soul occurrences await us on the path. We must go through terrible feelings from our soul as we are put through the fire of purification (it's all just the emotions and desires of the soul, which we have identified with as being a part of our self). Reading 2Corinthians 10:3-6, "*for though we walk after the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity **every thought** to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.*" Here we are told of a battle, where the battle is fought, and we are told what is the objective. The struggle is not outwardly in the flesh, but inwardly between the mind and the soul. The mind is being ruled over by the enemy, and as such the mind must break into a disengaging war with the soul. Many rebellious thoughts of the soul are its stronghold, and we need to identify them and take them capture to the obedience of the mind.

However, when the mind is peaceful and composed, that is the time the soul suddenly flashes a lightening quick thought into the mind to seduce its attention away to thinking on what the soul wants us to think about. It arises abruptly and all by itself, or it softly slides in and steals our thinking away. As we indentify with the initial thought, more thoughts rise up from the soul take us off on a tangent. Yes, as we put our

attention on soul's initial thought, more thoughts roll in in waves to support it. The mind becomes lulled into a day-dream like seance between it and the soul. The experience is not like the mind receiving some thought as in revelation, but rather something has grasped the mind. Instead of the mind thinking about matters, matters are firing the mind for it to think about. If you did not originate the idea, then you should know where it came from, the soul. Reading 1Peter 1:13, "*Gird up your mind*"; meaning we must regulate all thoughts from the soul and never let them run wild. And reading 2Corinthians 10:5 and Colossians 3:2, "*bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.*" Salvation rests in **total soul-control**.

Strengthened by experiences of revelation, the mind eventually musters up its will against the wiles of the soul. Without revelation, all that is read or written is in vain. All along the spiritual path lurks many snares of soul. There is no shortcut or bypass. There is no time element for progress as each person is unique. This is not a sudden happening, but happens over time as the mind's will waxes stronger. If we desire to be spiritual, we must operate as spiritual beings. We can never be perfect as long as the soul is controlling us.

We are not protected by knowledge, but by the application of knowledge to make the changes and attain the experiences which come from that application. Those who have preceded us on the pathway can only tell us of the trials and tribulations they passed through; we must pass through our own trials and tribulations to reach them. We must walk the same path and pass through our own trials and tribulations of soul on the way.

We must learn how to control our soul's inclinations; to resist our soul's impulses sent to our mind; to not "look at this", for in doing so we create a desire for what is shown. We must learn how to identify and then deny those developed propensities, no matter what

rationalizations the soul attaches to them. We must learn to detach and deny the soul's desires for its expression of lust, anger, greed, attachment, and vanity or ego. Here is the Wisdom of God.

We must learn how to receive and accept the pain and suffering of this lowly place which has been appointed to us by God, with patience. We must nail our soul to the cross. Every carnal desire of the soul must be overcome, and every carnal desire of the soul we overcome is another nail which pins our soul more firmly to the cross. As all propensities for lust, anger, greed, attachment and vanity are overcome, the soul is put to death on the cross.

Jesus says in Matthew 11:29, *"take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls"*. In other words, *put a yoke on your soul and you will find rest from it: learn from Jesus how he has done this. Jesus is peaceful; he is able to receive any treatment from man for he is satisfied with doing the work of God the Father and cares nothing for worldly things nor affairs. He accepts the restrictions and limitations of this world and trusts God to look after such things for him.*

*Put a yoke on the desires of your soul. Accept the restrictions and limitations of this world. Do the work of God and trust God with the things He knows you have need of before you can ask. There can be no peace of mind if the soul is planning, plotting, scheming and contriving; a restful life eludes such a person because, "if the gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not". The soul holds man's mind captive by making it blind to the teachings of Jesus, by making it follow the desires of this world; "because the carnal mind (soul) is enmity against God". Therefore God hath put in a man's mind "a gift", whereby anyone, when they are ready, can undergo the regeneration process and return home.*

*If we neglect this opportunity for salvation, then how shall we escape and return home? - reading Romans 8:6, "To set the mind on the soul is death." The mind that is set on the soul is hostile to God (Romans 8:7). And reading Romans 7:18, "I know that nothing good dwells within me, that is, in my soul." How hard it is to say this genuinely.*

*Our condition now is as an unregenerated mind, a mind severed from God, fallen and alienated from God's Life, (Ephesians 4:18) "without God", separated from Christ (Ephesians 2:12) and incapable of fellowship with God, the soul ruling over the mind, the body, and its desires and appetites. Our minds are dead to God and in darkness (ignorance), full of soul's activity, governed by the prince of the power of the air, the spirit which now works in the children of disobedience (Ephesians 2:2-3).*

*Once again we have been given an opportunity, a way of escape from bondage by the soul, the Way to return home to Other Earth.*

## **BE-ATUDES**

The scriptures shall Be fulfilled: the gospel of the Kingdom is Being preached in all the world, as a witness unto all nations.

Be-come servants to God the Father. Be ye followers of God, his dear children. Be-come the servant of Righteousness. Be Jesus' disciple. Be-come fishers of men. Confess Jesus before men. Be ye followers of that which is good. Be about your Father's business. Be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven.

Do not be hypocrites. Judge not that ye be not judged. Be not called Rabbi, Father, etc., neither be called Master. Be not afraid of them that can kill the body, but after that there is no more they can do. Be not afraid, only believe. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Take heed, do not be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life. Be not formed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind. Be not of a doubtful mind, Be of the same mind; be not wise in your own conceits.

Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by being good. Be not deceived, God is not mocked, whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. Be not weary in doing good.

Be ye doers of the Word and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves; for if any Be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a glass; he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

The Father's Will, will Be done on earth as it is in heaven. If any man will do his Will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God.

You have heard the Word of the truth of the gospel, before in heaven. Seeing you know these things before, beware lest ye be led away with the error of the wicked. For I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds shall be corrupted from the simplicity that is in the Word.

And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light (knowledge). Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness. Put on the whole armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil, that you may be able to withstand the evil of the day: taking thy shield of faith, ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. Be sober, Be vigilant, because the devil, your adversary, walketh about, seeking to devour you.

Be not deceived; many shall come in Jesus' name and deceive many; go ye not after them. Do not be tempted of the devil. Beware of the blind leaders of the blind. Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world Be Revealed: Satan, with all power and lying wonders, with all deceitfulness of unrighteousness. Let no man deceive you by any means; for that man of sin shall be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God; the mystery of iniquity. The Way of Truth shall be evil spoken of.

We speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory. Eternal Life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began. As it was in the days of Noe, so shall it Be also in the days when the Son of man is revealed: for as in Adam, all die; but in Christ, all shall Be made alive. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Seek ye the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall Be added unto you. However, a man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Your Father knoweth what things you have need of, before you can ask him. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, and will make manifest the counsels of the heart (soul).

O Father, thy Will be done. Savourest the things that be of God, not the things that be of men. With God, nothing shall be impossible. They shall all be taught by God. Desire that ye be filled with the knowledge of God's Will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

Be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble. Grace and Peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God the Father and Jesus. Humble yourself and be-come a servant unto death. I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it.

Be the children of your Father. Be ye perfect as your Father who art in heaven. Savourest not the things that be of men, but savourest the things that Be of God. The greatest be the servant. Be ye therefore merciful as your Father is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged, condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned; forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. Be of good cheer, thy sins Be forgiven thee. Be of good comfort, thy faith has made thee whole.

I will give you a mouth, and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. Ye shall be hated by men for my name's sake. I am the door; by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of Life. He that overcometh shall be clothed in white raiment, and his name shall Be written in the book of Life.

Be of good cheer. Be not afraid. Be converted and God will heal you. Be converted and be-come as little children. Be-come the firstfruits of them that sleep. Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. Be-come the heir of righteousness, which is by faith. Be-come new. Be-come the sons of God the Father.

Many be called, but few chosen. It shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of by my Father. Whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant, that your eyes may be opened. render unto God, the things which be God's.

Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Except a man Be born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. You must Be born again! Repent, and be converted that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. Repent of thy wickedness, and pray God, that the thoughts of thine heart (soul) may be forgiven thee. You cannot Be justified by the law of Moses. God Be merciful to me, a sinner.

For as by one man's disobedience (Satan) many were made sinners, so shall by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous again. Righteousness shall be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the be carnally minded id death, but the Be spiritually minded is Life and Peace; because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither can it Be made to be.

We cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils: we cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and the table of devils. If the gospel is hid, it is hid to them who are lost. Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversations, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, "*Be ye holy, for I am holy.*" Be zealous therefore, and repent.

Be-come judges of your evil thoughts. Put away childish things. By thy words you shall be judged, and condemned or not. As it was written, "*You have be gone astray; professing yourselves to be wise, you became fools.*" If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him be-come a fool, that he may be wise. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived.

Be ye children brethren, but in understanding be ye men. Be led of the Spirit, and ye are not under the law. Henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, carried about by every word of doctrine and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive. Be-come a fool that you may be wise.

Cast not your pearls before swine, but let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father, who art in heaven. However, do not you alms before men, to Be seen of them. If the world hates you, know that it hated me before it hated you.

There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, nothing hid that shall not be known. Blessed are ye that hunger, for ye shall be filled. He that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. The water that I shall give you shall be in you a well of water springing up unto everlasting Life. The Son shall make you free.

Be of good cheer, ye shall overcome the world as I have overcome the world. The Lord adds to his church daily, as such as should be saved. If God be for us, who can be against us?

Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. Be like minded one toward another. Be renewed in the spirit of your mind. Be of the same mind. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Jesus. Let us therefore be perfect minded and if we be any thing otherwise minded, God shall reveal this to us. Be ye thankful.

Be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Be sober, putting on the breastplate of love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. Whosoever will be a friend of the world, is enemy of God. You know that Jesus, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Where your treasure is, there will your heart be. Let thine eye be single and thy body full of light; you cannot serve both God and mammon. Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the Kingdom of God. Give, and it shall be given unto you. Be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving, even as God has forgiven you. Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely and be content with your wages. Love ye your enemies and do good, and give hoping for nothing in return, and your reward shall be great; and ye shall Be the children of the Highest: for He is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

There shall be great joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Be glad; for thy brother was dead, and is alive again, and was lost, and is found. He that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God. Believe in the light (knowledge), that ye may be children of light (knowledge). Whatsoever ye have sown in darkness, shall be heard in the light. According to your faith, be it unto you.

A sword shall pierce through thine own soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice, and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned to joy. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. When ye be buffeted by your faults, take it patiently. God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Behold, I tell you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, we shall all Be changed; there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust. Enveyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings and such like, of which I tell you before, as I have told you in a past time, that they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. Meditate upon these things.

In these days of the seventh angel, when he has begun to sound, the Mystery of God shall be finished, as He hath declared unto his servants the prophets. There shall no sign Be given. Therefore, Be ye ready. Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the Highest. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

Repentance and remission of sins shall be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there also shall my servant Be: if any man serve

me, him will my Father honour. John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost: and you shall Be witnesses unto me, unto the uttermost parts of the earth.

Finally, brethren, Be perfect, Be of good comfort, Be of one mind, live in peace and the God of Love & Peace shall Be with you. Be understanding of the Will of God and Be filled with the Spirit: We shall Be called the sons of God.

The God of Peace Be With You All.

## **COME!**

In the beginning the Father sent forth the prophets and called the fallen angels to a wedding, but they would not come; instead they treated the Prophets spitefully and slew them.

Next the fallen angels waited for the promised Messiah to come, but while they waited they exalted themselves that none were more honorable or righteous than they: and so finally, when God sent them his son, the Messiah, they slew him and hanged him on a tree.

O Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets and stonest them who are sent unto thee. How often I would have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chicks under her wings, and ye would not!

Behold, your house is left desolate and ye shall not come out of it until you say, "*Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord Jesus, whom God hath exalted to be your Saviour.*"

Once again the teachings of Jesus have been restored for us that we may escape from this prison house and return back home to Life on other earth. Come ye blessed of the Father and inherit the kingdom

prepared for us from the foundation of the world.

Be not overcome by the evil in this world, but overcome the evil by being of a righteous mind; for by being free from sin we become the workers of righteousness, a worker with God, helping to find the seekers who are ready to return home to everlasting Life. Remember, as the body without a mind is dead, so is a mind without works dead. Be about your Father's business, fulfilling all righteousness, for then shall you shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of your Father.

We have been told that in this world there are many tribulations which await us; but be of good cheer, for as Jesus overcame them, so too shall we, because he has shown us the way.

Behold, the Lamb of God has shown us the way out of this prison house, that he may bring us back to the Living God of Love and Peace. Greater love has no man shown than to lay down his Life in heaven and come down into this world of the dead to rescue his friends, the fallen angels.

Now the marriage of the Lamb awaits; and his wife has made herself ready. Blessed are they who, in any generation, are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. For in the Father's City there are many places of abode, and Jesus has prepared a place for each and every one of us, and he will come and receive us and we will sit down with him at the marriage supper.

However, just as the serpent beguiled Eve through subtlety and deception, so too can our minds become corrupted from the simplicity that is in the teachings of Jesus, and the words of the bridegroom may not be understood, for by sorceries are all the people in all the nations deceived; "*Satan deceiveth the whole world*".

Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the

kingdom. Everyone who has ears, understands these teachings, DOES THEM, is born again, overcomes this evil world, and returns home to Life on other earth. This is the Victory, overcoming this world.

And to you whom overcomes this evil world, Jesus will clothe in white raiment, and give you a new name which shall be recorded in the Book of Life, and he will confess that new name to the Father and all the Angels in heaven, and you will receive the name of God, and be made a pillar in the City of God, and you shall go out no more, and you shall help those who are lost in all the nations on this dead planet to return home to Life, and you shall receive the name of the City of God, which is a new Jerusalem, where you will eat of the hidden manna, from the Trees of Life, which are in the midst of the City.

Do you understand? Do you understand that you are the temple of the Living God, that you are mind from MIND and as such the Spirit of God dwells within you already? As Jesus said, *"You shall know that I am in the Father, and that he is in me, and that you are in me and I am in you. You shall bear witness unto these teachings of Jesus because we have been together from the beginning; the Father, the prodigal son and I."*

If a man loves me he will *DO* my words and the Father will hear him, and we will come unto him and make our abode with him, and will reveal all things unto him, and bring all things to remembrance. Whomsoever will, let him drink of these waters of Life freely and come to the marriage.

Behold, the bridegroom awaits. Blessed are they who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb in any generation, for the marriage of the Lamb is ready and the wife of the Lamb hath made herself ready, arrayed in the fine white linen of Righteousness.

He that hath the bride is the bridegroom, and the friends of the

bridegroom hear him and rejoice greatly because of what they hear in his teachings. Jesus loves his fallen brothers and sisters, so much so that he gave up his Life with her, that he might sanctify and cleanse us with the washing of water by the Word. And so in any generation the City is made ready to receive those who reappear in the Book of Life through their own efforts as seekers, and the marriage supper is made ready once again.

*"And I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband, that Great City, a new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God. And "I John saw the Holy City coming down from God in heaven, where there is no temple, for the Living God and the Lamb are the temple of it". (Revelation 21:2)*

*Come ye blessed of the Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you. The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!"*

## **CONSCIOUSNESS**

Consciousness is an experience which is most difficult to define with words: consciousness means different things to different consciousnesses. The fact is that consciousness is but a collection of words, and thus consciousness is limited to vocabulary; change the vocabulary and you change the consciousness. By giving certain people certain thoughts and feelings, words, they are moved to build the exact likeness, in detail, for expression.

Who are you? Do you define yourself as your job, your family lineage, your friends and associates, your wealth or lack of? Do you define yourself as a dad or a mum, a husband or a wife, a son, daughter, step-...? What are the words used by others to define you? Have not all these words created you? Isn't what you really know only what you can put into words?

Let us travel back in time to when you were first born. As a new born

baby - What did you know? You were what we call "a clean slate:a blank slate". As you laid on the delivery table you had no words, you didn't even know your name.

Then came the words, the labels of this world, and you identified and stored the words; you selected the words; you identified with certain words more than others: the words became you and you became the words. Consciousness became words forming conclusions.

And so, if you take away words or add words, consciousness changes. Take away the words, as in reincarnation, and you cease to exist as that consciousness; then a new consciousness is created from a new identification pattern of earthly words. Or, take away the physical reality, as in death, and what do you have? You have a physical consciousness in a spirit reality...and just as you were born into this world clueless and bewildered, likewise you will be born into the spirit world bewildered and clueless, a spiritual pauper, because your consciousness has no spiritual knowledge, no spiritual experiences.

Consciousness is just words; information arranged into an identification pattern to which we identify with as our self. Consciousness is soul's deception that soul is you - "You ARE Soul" . The information stored in soul is arranged to define and support soul as being YOU, and since you "believe it" you identify with soul's consciousness as being your self. *"You are **not** the Soul.*

The real you, an observer, is experiencing a physical consciousness, at best a physical "book-consciousness" about spirituality, through a soul which is connected to a physical body's sensory system. You are mind from MIND, connected to a soul which generates an experience of consciousness, inside the various holographic realms of form and sensation.

Another deception of the soul is that the consciousness, filling itself with

book knowledge, hearsay, and then by the consciousness questioning itself, it can produce the illusion of evolving or attaining a higher state of consciousness. Change the information and you change the consciousness and you change the experience. It is in this way you become a doctor, lawyer or whatever.

You need to finish being who consciousness "thinks" you are. Consciousness changes dramatically when the unseen becomes seen. Consciousness begins to wane as the new you, the real you, becomes "born again". This is why consciousness makes the understanding of itself so convoluted and difficult, it doesn't want you to know what it really is, that consciousness is not you.

Verily, verily, we say unto you, *"We speak unto you that we have seen and heard, what we have experienced, and THAT is how we know and the Faith by which we understand truth and stand strong against derailment"* (1John 2:14).

Hear it again, *"The Kingdom of God is within."* You are cleansed through the words of God (Jn 15:3). So 'desire' the words of God that ye may grow thereby (1Peter 2:2). Receive the words of God with all readiness of mind. Search the scriptures daily, whether these things are so (Acts 17:11).

Real freedom comes by God who put us here in the bottomless pit. Seek ye the kingdom of God within and "all things" shall be added unto you. For as you turn inwards, it opens by degrees, spiritual knowledge and experiences for you to draw upon as your Faith, for expression. Here in the Trap, when you go within and disconnect from the soul, consciousness is having no effect and the Spirit of God can communicate with you.

All earthly attractions, spending all one's time in the pursuit of earthly things, producing all the treasures of the earth, all of which must be

left behind, is time that has been wasted. Anything that holds our attention to the exclusion of any time for spiritual pursuits, are time wasters: reading Col 3:2, "*Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.*"

If you **do** these things, you will experience these things, and happy are those who do them: "*hear the word of God AND do it.*" (Luke 8:12)  
Disconnect from the soul and become born again. Soul is deceiving you.